



SUPPORTED BY  
**PRESIDENTIAL  
GRANTS  
FOUNDATION**

THE FOUNDATION  
FOR THE STUDY  
OF DEMOCRACY

# **UKRAINE CONFLICT: MILITARY CRIMES AND CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY (2022-2023)**



## INTRODUCTION

This book contains more than 400 testimonies of victims and eyewitnesses of war crimes and terrorist acts against civilians, committed between 2022 and 2023 on the territory of the Ukraine conflict. These testimonies have been collected by various public initiatives and organizations, including the *Foundation for the Study of Democracy*. The non-governmental nature of the work of these organizations, and limited resources has allowed only a small number of the tens of thousands of war crimes to be documented.

The evidence of crimes presented in the book contains direct speech — the accounts of victims and witnesses of crimes — and is classified according to the types of crimes under international humanitarian law. In each case photographs and full details of each of the victims and witnesses are provided, allowing them to be re-interviewed both by the media and by national or international judicial structures.

The accounts presented in this book testify to massive war crimes, which under international humanitarian law are classified as crimes against humanity and have no statute of limitations.

The report was prepared with the support of the Presidential Grants Foundation.

M. Grigoriev

President of the Foundation for the Study of Democracy

## **DELIBERATE KILLINGS AND SHOOTINGS OF PEACEFUL CITIZENS (from small arms, hand weapons, multiple launch rocket system, artillery and mortar fire)**

The IV Geneva Convention determines a need to provide protection to civilians. To this end, “encroachments on life and physical integrity, in particular all types of murder, will be prohibited at all times and everywhere”.

Article 147 of the IV Geneva Convention also states that intentional killing is a serious offence.

According to the International humanitarian law certain categories of population, such as women and children, should have particular respect and protection. Children should get necessary care and help.

### Testimony 1

*Dmitry Valeryevich Bannikov (42 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“Ukrainians fired at us when we were being evacuated. They equipped a firing post in the neighboring place. Now I understand what could have happened to us. We were waiting for Russians up to the last moment.



We were evacuated on 10 March 2023. In the morning of that day we went down to the basement. Later we heard that Russians were outside. We shouted that there were women and children there in the basement. The Russians heard us. I opened the door of the basement and two Russians came in. They started taking us outside.

When Ukrainian snipers started targeting us, it was really horrible.

There was a case in the town Opytnoye. Ukrainian aircraft levelled the three-storied building and killed six or seven people who were in the basement. People tried to dig them out.

Later Ukrainian snipers started shooting at those who were sorting out rubble with people. Snipers shot at one man, he was taken to the hospital, but still died.

My schoolmate in town Budyonovka was also shot by a Ukrainian sniper. He wanted to cross the street.

On 15 March 2023 my other schoolmate arrived and told me that Romka Turov was killed. He came out in the street and wanted to run from one house to another, but the bullet hit him. In about two hours they came up to him, but he was already dead. They covered him with a blanket.

Another family is the Scheglovs. His godfather's father was shot in his arm by the sniper. When they moved to another basement, his godfather's father went to check what happened to his house where Ukrainian fighters moved in. When he got to the house he felt a sharp pain in his arm. The Ukrainian sniper shot him in his right arm. It was in the middle of February. His name was Viktor Michailovich Scheglov, he was about 60 years old. Soon after that his house was burned.

When the Russians took us out of the basement, a nearby sniper was shooting at us. Later we realised that he was shooting from the kindergarten where he climbed up through the chimney. Then a drone

spotted us and launched mines at us. Russians said that we should stand and listen, and come out very quietly and in the open space there should be 1,5–2 meters between us, then the sniper would not manage to hit us”.

## Testimony 2



*Tatyana Nikolayevna Koryak (64 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Artyomovsk, Krasnoflotskaya Street*

“Ukrainian fighters were firing at houses and windows from automatic guns. There was an empty house nearby. Its owners moved to Ukraine territory, so a machine gunner settled there. During the month he was coming into different houses and shooting around at houses and windows. We were sleeping in the child’s room and heard in the morning how he was walking and shooting. We saw how a bullet hit the window. At another street mortars and machine gunners were also firing. We were taken out by Russian volunteers. They told us to do what they said and to be very attentive because there was a Ukrainian sniper working there. We heard his shootings and ran between shootings.

Why were the Ukrainians shooting? Because they were fighting. As my neighbor told me, she came up to one fighter at the market in a new Micro-District and said: ‘Guys, are you defending us?’ And they answered to her, that they came not to protect us, but to kill us”.

## Testimony 3

*Svetlana Vladimirovna Surma (54 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Mariupol, Korolenko Lane*

“There was an *Azov* sniper settled in the house near us in Korolenko Lane, Gugel Street. The *Azovstal* plant was located near us. That sniper



was shooting at small children. When families left houses, he killed first children of 3–5 years old, then killed their parents. You walk and see how people fall in front of you. We ran to my husband who was in a different district, and watched all this. There were no Russian or Donetsk soldiers, only Ukrainian divisions and *Azov*. When they were climbing down from the attic, I saw they had a sniper's rifle, camouflage and a blue armband. I saw an optic sight. They looked at us with a wicked smile. They thought we were rabid dogs. We are not the people for them, but a shield. They do not need us. We are just a target for them.

Our lives changed within one month. They took away everything which was in this life for our children and grandchildren. I was saved by Chechens. They took me out and later Donetsk fighters helped to get us to Novoyazovsk and then here to Donetsk. Now the doctors in the hospital help me to survive”.

#### Testimony 4

*Anatoly Ivanovich Kryachok (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, 2<sup>nd</sup> Lomonosov Lane*

“I was on the roof because the slate of the roof was all broken. I started repairing it. It was still quite early, people probably were still drinking coffee and shelling was not very fierce. When I started throwing down the slates it became quite noisy. I heard a bang nearby, but did not pay attention, because the sound was familiar. At first I did



not understand, but later I touched my leg and saw blood. Then I heard another bang and saw a bullet. This was when I realised that they were shooting at me, so I jumped down and half-lying crawled down to the attic. The AFU (Armed Forces of Ukraine) occupied a two-storied building and a house near it. They allocated machine guns, a mortar crew and a self-propelled artillery mount there. It was 13 March 2023, I even laughed then that it was an unlucky number”.

#### Testimony 5

*Vladimir Vasilyevich Konovko. Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol, Village Kamensk, Pervomayskaya Street*

“We are now in Mariupol, Village Kamensk, Pervomayskaya Street, house 21 and 23. Azov people behaved aggressively, they pushed people out of their houses which they used for their firing positions. One of the neighbours from the courtyard nearby came





out and said: ‘What are you doing? There are peaceful people living here, women, children and old people’. After that I heard a few shots. Two shots at the house and the last one at the head. *Azov* fighters are distinguished by aggressiveness, equipment and weapons. Before shooting at the man the fighter asked: ‘Do you live here?’ The man said, yes, I live here. The fighter killed him and said: ‘Now live here’. He kicked him with his foot and left. Here the man is buried. His name is Igor Kozyrev. *Azov* fighter killed him, it was the beginning of March, the first part of March. We celebrated International Women’s Day in the basement”.

### Testimony 6



*Vladimir Leonidovich Polyakov (72 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Artyomovsk*

“On 7 March 2023 the guys from the PMC Russian fighters evacuated me. On 9 March they came again and took us under their wing and guarded us so that those bastards would not kill us. When we were leaving, my granddaughter’s husband went first, my great grandson Dan’ka, 8 years old, and my granddaughter with a baby Svyatoslav who was 7 months old in her arms followed. A Ukrainian sniper targeted us with a heavy machine gun. From the village he could see us as if on his palm. His bullet touched my granddaughter’s hair. So finally, we left only at 10 o’clock at night when it was dark, when those monsters from the AFU calmed down a little bit.

They blew up the dam and everything they could blow up. Nothing live is left after them. They would come into the basements and throw grenades. Even fascists did not do such things. They knew that there were people in the basements, but still threw grenades and shot at the people. They did it because we were, as they called us ‘waiting’, those who were waiting for when Russians will come. This is how they dealt with us”.



## Testimony 7



***Michael Alexandrovich Reznik. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“I decided to visit my father in the basement and get some food at the Metallurgov Avenue. On 19 March I drove into my courtyard and parked my car near my neighbouring house. As soon as I turned off the engine, machine gun started. My car was shot, all windows went out and something got into my chest. I jumped out through my neighbour’s car passenger door

into the street, raised my hands and began shouting ‘Do not shoot, peaceful people here’. At this time the bullet hit me and caught my hip bone. God bless, my father and neighbours saw me. They pulled me into the basement and I stayed there for the following six days”.

## Testimony 8

***Vera (39 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — countryside near Artyomovsk***

“The attacks and shootings were terrible. Ukrainian snipers and mortars were used to shoot at us. Russian fighters carried children wearing body armoured vests in their arms. They were running to save those children. When we ran down into the basement we started hugging and crying, because were very happy that we survived and because we are the only ones who know those moral and physical abuse which we suffered from that punitive detachment. Our hands were shaking. We are local, so everybody had their own horror story. In every family there were their own heroes, those guys who said: ‘Do not be afraid, get out. We came to save you, we are Russian’. We began crying with joy, because before that we were in such a despair as we thought that we would not stay alive.

Ukrainians told us: ‘You did not evacuate and we have a command not to leave here anybody’. When we requested to evacuate children, they answered that there were neither children nor people there. It was

very scary. It was also scary when food and water finished and we had nothing to give to our children. We tried to do what we could. When it started snowing we raked it at night with our hands and melted it in a bowl.

There was another basement where an old man and woman climbed into it as there were terrible shootings. So Ukrainians set them on fire. The old woman was very slim and she climbed out of the basement in order to open the window and save the old man. She had burns on her throat. Ukrainians were standing and laughing at them.

We did not speak to the Ukrainian Armed Forces because we were frightened. They were so rude. We tried to avoid them. We were driven into a basement and we did not see them. We were not allowed to light candles in the basements. If they came and saw lights, there would be more shooting from them”.

## Testimony 9



***Andrey Yurievich Kodak (36 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey –  
Mariupol***

“I was wounded in Mariupol on 21 March 2022 at the Mir Prospect near the hospital № 3. We went to get a boy who had his right arm broken and the right side of his face burned. His father covered the boy, but all the family died: the boy’s mother, uncle and grandmother. The boy’s father survived. He put the boy in the car and sent him to the hospital. We were looking for all of them and found the father first. He was shell-shocked and his back was pierced by shrapnel. He was delivered to the hospital № 17. His acquaintance from a different city called us and told where he was. In the morning we went to get him and found him there in the hospital.

On a different day we again walked on the Mira Avenue. I found a stroller and we put the boy in it. As soon as we came out on the road and were opposite the shop ‘Lan’, firing began from the machine gun

on the Ukrainian side. They hit me immediately, but did not hit the boy as he was in a stroller. They also hit the sister, but she managed to hide. The boy's father tried to cover the boy, but did not manage. The boy was shot at the back of his head and killed. He remained there on the street. Alyona and myself were lying on the road for about an hour and a half or two hours. She was lying on the flower bed and I lay on the road. We were saved by the unit 'Pyatyorochka' from the DPR". (Donetsk People's Republic).

#### Testimony 10



*Alexander. Place of residence at the time of the survey – Artyomovsk*

“There were two persons who wanted to evacuate to the Ukrainian side. A sniper shot at them and killed them. It was an elderly couple, they were lying there. It was in the beginning of March 2023. They wanted to leave Kalinovka and go to another region. I did not want to go to Ukraine.

When you go out to the courtyard for a smoke, you hear how bullets whistle. We were fed up with that sniper. I can say for sure that they shot at me from the plant territory. They did not hit me because there was a big tree there and I hid behind it.

It was scary to go to get some water. We began to notice that when a drone located a person, fighters immediately started shooting. Lately we stopped heating the stove, because they saw smoke and determined that there were people there, so they started shooting. During voting our city voted 100% for the DPR (Donetsk People's Republic). Obviously they would not like us, would they? Nobody liked us, even Timoshenko did not hesitate to say on TV that Donbass should be wrapped with barbed wire.

Later I saw myself how the big foreign armoured cars drove up, deployed their towers and fired at the houses”.

## Testimony 11



*Svetlana Vladimirovna Reva (50 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Artyomovsk, Morskaya Street*

“The AFU set fire to the houses. There was no shelling, but houses were burning. A neighbour in the end of the street said that Russians were not there yet, but shelling of the town from the Ukrainian side. The AFU shot in order to ruin houses, to ruin as much as they could and smoke out the people.

Some people lived in the 53<sup>rd</sup> college building in the basement. They made that basement before the war times, and lived there with their children. The military forces came, looked at this and said that they were going to take their children away if they did not leave that basement within three days. That is how they took children and drove them to Ukraine. They say that from Chasov Yar all children were taken.

A Ukrainian sniper shot at us. In our building a sniper stayed on the ninth floor. When people went shopping, he shot at their backs. He shot even at night, because you could see from the thermal imager.

When our apartment block was on fire, I moved and started opening the door and heard the Ukrainian sniper shooting at the place where I was standing before. They did not care. They knew very well that there were not fighters there, only civilians and two children of seven months and nine years old. It was written on the gate of the building ‘Civilians live here’.

A drone was flying and hung over the courtyard and you could see that a woman in her dressing gown was walking across the yard. I walked a bit further and watched. The shelling started, there were no Russians even close at that time. It was the beginning of February and Ukrainian soldiers shot at us”.

## Testimony 12



*Igor Vladimirovich Sholokhov (58 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Artyomovsk*

“Ukrainian fighters called us separatists. They only needed our land. Donetsk Region is very rich with natural resources. Everything worked for us under the USSR and Yanukovich. At first a beekeeper came to power, a chocolate baron after him, and all this madness began. Our village is wealthy and there is a river near us. Before the war people were engaged in seedlings and earned money, others dug wells for irrigation. We went to those wells to get water for bathing in a trough, because there was neither light, nor water in basements. The majority of people lived in basements. People brought to those wells buckets and watering cans. They saw people outside in the streets and started shooting over our heads. For them nothing sacred. They just shot at the peaceful people. All the village and all city are destroyed. They had a command to destroy all the peaceful population, because they needed just land.

Shelling and shooting was non-stop, when Russians were not even near for the whole year.

You come up to a soldier and he immediately prepares to shoot. Mainly they were from Transcarpathian Sich battalion, others were Georgians and mercenaries, drug addicts and thugs. They were real fascists. Their snipers shot peaceful citizens. My friend’s wife came out to the courtyard to feed her household and was killed. They shot from houses. I personally was shot at by snipers several times during February 2023. I lived near the school and kindergarten, snipers were located on top the school and kindergarten and were shooting regularly. There is a little shop 1.5 km from my house. You cannot reach it without sniper’s shooting. I drove people who were not able to walk to my car. I did not think about my own life then, I just needed to take pensioners out. Ukrainian fighters saw that it was a civil white car”.

### Testimony 13



***Rauza (66 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk***

“People who spoke with Ukrainian military said, that they were full of hatred. For example, in the middle of summer the AFU were digging trenches near a house. A house owner came out and started asking questions. They answered that there would be a defence line there and that he needed to evacuate. They started arguing and the soldier hit the man on his head with the butt of the gun and hit a woman in the stomach.

I did not leave the basement very often, but men did. One of them who lived on the third floor came out and a sniper started shooting at him. He turned around and heard how the bullet hit the stove on which we cooked food, because there was no gas. Our entrance door was also hit by automatic fire. They shot at us because they wanted us to evacuate and they did not have live witnesses.

I want to go to Russia. I am an active grandmother, worked all my life, worked before the war and will work further. I will live until I am hundred years old, but I will live in my motherland”.

### Testimony 14



***Svetlana Vladimirovna Savchenko (58 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Kuprin Street***

“Before my eyes an old woman was collecting wood chips for the fire. It was at the arch on Stroiteley Street. I saw a Ukrainian Armed Forces sniper. We knew where they were located. We wanted so much to let people know that they should be more careful. We were in the territory controlled by Ukraine and across the prospect were people from the DPR. So as that old woman picked up wood chips under the arch

(there were many fallen trees there) the Ukrainian sniper shot and killed her.

I also saw a man near a bus stop. He was asking an *Azov* fighter to allow him to cross the street to get to his ill wife who could not walk. It happened that they were separated. He asked: ‘Chloptsy (Guys), you are human beings, please let me through. Don’t you understand that my wife is dying there?’ For these words they shot him in his stomach and killed him. He was an elderly man, older than me”.

#### Testimony 15



*Natalya (60 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“It was on the morning of 1 March 2023, that they started shooting from 6.30 am. A friend of mine came out to feed his domestic animals and a sniper was already waiting. He saw the movement in the room from the window. When my friend stopped at 9.00 am there was a shot. I was in another room and asked what happened, but nobody answered.

I saw that he could not speak. He had a hole in his throat. I rushed home and sat in the basement and was afraid to come out.

The sniper understood everything because he saw the man who came out in the morning to feed cats and dogs. Later I realised where they were shooting from. There were warehouses and a factory there, and Ukrainians shot from there. They want to wipe us from the face of the earth because we stayed and were witnesses. When we were evacuated, I did not see any houses because I did not come out from the basement. When we were led away I was shocked how all the buildings were destroyed and ruined”.

#### Testimony 16

*Ivan Valeryevich Bidenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Stroiteley Street*

“On the Nakhimov Street, 158 and 160 there was a big mortality. Snipers stayed on the upper floors and when they were leaving,





they set fire. People climbed out of the basement to put out the fire. A young girl and young guy came out first and they were shot dead. I work nearby, so I went to learn what happened. Our neighbours also came and told us. We heard their cries from here. Ukrainians started shooting when people began putting out the fire.

What happened to the teacher? He used to work in a technical school where he was my curator. His name was Andrey Anatolyevich Medvedev. Later he worked at school and lived at Nakhimov Street. He was walking with his son to get water, and bullets caught him. Both he and his son were killed. He did not have any weapons, was just walking to get water. Only Ukrainians were at the place from which they were shooting. There were no Russians there at all”.

#### Testimony 17



*Anatoly Egorovich Kondrahov (81 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey –  
Mariupol*

“In April 2022 two of us were walking from the office when suddenly a sniper started shooting. At first he hit Viktor Yuryevich Dekalyuk (the Chairman of the Society of Prisoners of Nazi Concentration Camps). Then he hit me in the hand and shot off my finger. Later I went to Viktor’s home, he had a huge house. I opened the door and saw Ukrainians, they were drinking. I said that I wanted to see Viktor Yuryevich and they answered: ‘He was here and now he does not exist’”.

## Testimony 18



***Denis Viktorovich Povar (29 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“I went to deliver groceries. We were at home in a district of Ilyich, and an acquaintance of mine decided to take groceries to his wife who lived in a district of the Drama theatre. So they drove there and were stopped on the bridge in Kirovsky District. Fighters from the AFU said: ‘Turn the car around and go back’. At the moment when they drove back, Ukrainians started shooting at them from machine guns and tanks. They hit the driver at his back and he crashed as a result into a tree. Vadik, a passenger, came with a half-torn arm. His arm was just hanging on the skin, the bone was broken, everything was broken, and the second man, also Vadim died on the spot”.

## Testimony 19



***Nikolay Vasilyevich Moroz (79 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Levitsky Street***

“They kicked people out of the entrance to the apartment block to the basement. There was a sniper on the seventh floor. A sniper shot a child dead. It was near a kindergarten and there was a school nearby. He killed the boy just for nothing. The boy was 15 years old”.

## Testimony 20

***Lyudmilla Alexandrovna Sysoyeva. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Stroiteley Street***

“In April 2022 my husband and I were walking home from the technical school. We were on our own. A sniper started shooting at us.



Specifically, a Ukrainian sniper fired at us. I immediately felt burning pain and my hand went numb. My fingers still do not work; half a palm works and another half does not. I tell my husband: 'Edik, I must have been shot'. He said: 'What?' and bent down. If he hadn't bent down, he would have been killed, because at the moment when he bent down, the sniper shot at him, so it turned out that his back was slashed. Passed on a tangent and completely slashed his back. Well, we lay

down, fell down. The sniper thought that he had killed us. We were lying on the ground and my husband said: 'Lyuda, what shall we do? There are children there'. I said: 'Let's run'. We laid a bit longer, then got up and ran. When he saw that we were running he started shooting at us again. We hid behind containers. A bit later we ran in dashes and got to the houses where people were cooking food.

When we approached them, they looked at us and said: 'God, you are alive. We thought that you would not survive'. They also said, 'Is there a man there?' And the man, it turns out, was running after us, but when he fell, he did not get up, he was probably killed.

People who were cooking said: 'Sit down, have a rest, so I sat down. Blood was flowing from my sleeve and from my arm. My husband's back was covered in blood. They immediately applied a tourniquet to stop the bleeding. The neighbours sewed up the back of my husband with a fishing line to put together the flesh from his back.

They said that where a furniture shop *Zhiguli* was, Ukrainian soldiers kicked the people out into a basement. They were in the house, and the child cried in the basement. One of them says: 'What is it all about? How tired I am of you!' He took a grenade and threw it into the basement ... there were so many deaths. The whole Mariupol buzzed about this.

Once my husband and I went to the mosque where the spring was for water. Two men went ahead of us and I stopped for a second. What a blessing that I stopped. Another 10 steps and that's would have been it. The Ukrainians specifically began to shell the road and people walking with water. They began to shoot people off with heavy shells. Everyone

lay down. Then I heard ‘Sasha, Sasha, Sasha’, a cry like this. They were walking ahead of me. I saw this man’s stomach was completely slashed, he was lying dead. The Ukrainian military themselves used to take water from there, they knew that people were going to fetch water. Hatred, hatred for us”.

#### Testimony 21



***Svetlana Anatolyevna Slapinova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“A man came into a destroyed house and wanted to find some toys there, his grandson was recently born. He was coming out with a toy and a sniper shot at him. The man heard the sound of a bullet. He stayed alive because the sniper missed him. Ukrainian military believed that we were separatists and therefore the attitude was appropriate”.

#### Testimony 22



***Svetlana Ivanovna Bogatyryova (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Boulevard named after 50 Years of October***

“From 2 March until 6 April 2022 I was in the hospital of Mariupol after I was wounded. The polyclinic № 4 was located near the hospital. Relatives came to visit patients in the hospital, but not all of them were lucky enough to get away from the hospital because of snipers who worked around. They were shooting. Ukrainian troops were stationed in this area. Small or big, they didn’t care. Even the interest was more in the children. At first

they hit the child, then they hit the mother, and then the dad. The second family was more fortunate, they managed to escape. To get to the polyclinic, one had to go through the tram lines, but some could not go this distance because the snipers were working”.

### Testimony 23



*Milana Alexandrovna Dobshanskaya  
(47 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Mariupol, Varganov Street*

“It was the beginning of March when we were left without water, but until 6 March there was still gas. We used it to heat food. When the gas was turned off on 6 March I understood everything. We went to the basement and began equipping it. It was impossible to go out into the street, because the snipers of the AFU were working. They shot just like that at

anyone who came out even just to take out rubbish. It was a game for them. They broke into apartments and stayed in living quarters and houses. They drove the residents to the basement and from the houses they shot and killed civilians.

People who wanted to come out of the basement to find at least some medicine for the wounded, put on white armbands. But it was bad, because when the Ukrainian military saw them, they just shot to kill. From what I’ve heard from the local people, *Azov* fighters changed their uniforms for civilian clothes in order to disguise themselves and were hiding in basements and tortured people. They did not allow people to drink or share food. When the DPR fighters came into the basements where we hid, we were so shocked. They were surprised, that there were people here. They said that they were told that there were no people there. They shared food with us. We were so amazed at such an attitude from Russians. They asked us whether we had medicines. It was the first human relation towards us. We had to get food not just for ourselves but for our children.

The shelling was carried out from the side of *Azovstal*. The shell hit the house, and it caught fire. They had to pop out, because they could suffocate from the smoke, and at this moment three residents of the house were killed. My son-in-law was wounded, he was still able to go down to the basement and died in 15 minutes. His name was Albert Mikhailovich Turko. For 9 days my son-in-law was in the basement, and they could not bury him. Nobody could get out of the basement, and my son-in-law stayed there in a sitting position.

After 9 days, the neighbours buried him in the yard, and six more people together with him. My son-in-law had a back injury.

On 16 March there was shelling again. My neighbour Natalya Petrovna Dorosh and I climbed out of the basement to take some stuff and climbed back down early in the morning. In the morning we suddenly heard shots, then shelling. We started going down to the basement and my neighbour was last, so she was injured. When she came out of the basement, I saw that she had her boot full of blood and she was already losing consciousness. She had not one, but three wounds: the right buttock, the crotch and the leg. Her muscles were torn. The Ukrainian Armed Forces were shelling us. They were on tanks, and if there was any movement, they shot to kill”.

#### Testimony 24

*Anna Leonidovna Nizhnekovskaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol*



“My friend had a well in her courtyard and she allowed everybody to come and get water. When Ukrainians learned about it, they brought their sniper. He shot the people, shot right in the legs. The snipers were located on the hill near Primorsky, there is a private sector there. They stayed there from the 24 of February to 15 of March.

My father came and took us to his shop *Primorye*, 1, Ushakova Street at crossing with some streets: Fyodorov Lane, Krasnoflotskaya Street, Latyshev and Ushakov Streets. The shop is located on a ‘patch’ (pyatachok).

A lorry drove up with bread, baby food and diapers. We approached the lorry, and the driver said: ‘Moms, bread is on top of other goods, please wait, we will distribute the bread and will give you everything quickly after that’. There was a young woman with a girl 8 months old. There were a lot of mothers. I left my child with a grandfather in the basement. My husband and I stood and waited for baby food. We didn’t need bread.

Ukrainian soldiers with stripes and blue bands on their uniform approached the crowd and began to rudely push us away, using swear words. They said that they would shoot us if we would not go away. They said to the driver that he should give them a crate of bread. The driver answered that the bread was for the local people. The soldiers continued swearing, but the people pushed them away and then moved away at about 100–150 meters. That young woman and smoked and heard how one of the soldiers said on the walkie-talkie that a blue lorry was standing on the patch and it should be put under fire.

I ran to the car to warn people, but then the most powerful attack began. They started firing at us. That guy immediately closed the car and drove away. We were shelled for about half an hour. There was a container not far so a woman who had an 8-month-old baby and I ran there. I saw a little 10-year-old girl near the tires. I grabbed her and we, like two hens, covered the children.

It turned out that we both suffered. She had her back all in small fragments, I also had small fragments from neck to heels. My husband took out those fragments with tweezers for a whole week, because there was no medical assistance. On 19 April when the Donetsk People Republic military came, they told us to go to the hospital. I had a surgery and ended up having three operations, and also treated



pinching of a sciatic nerve. I walked with a cane for two months. Later they told me that when everything would be back to normal, I will need to be taken to Donetsk. I am sure it was the Ukrainian army, because the guys from the DPR have not come to us yet. Only Ukrainian army was shelling the people. They could shoot people just because he didn't like them. There was such a situation with somebody I know. Their father was walking and Ukrainian military did not like him for some reason, so they shot him in the back of the head. He lay there for five days. Unfortunately, I don't know his name”.

#### Testimony 25



***Lyudmilla Nikolayevna Bondarenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“From 1 March until 2 April 2022 I lived in my son's apartment in Mariupol. After being wounded, I am in a hospital in Donetsk. My son called me and said that there were a lot of snipers and that he hardly sees his father, because they are afraid. He says that his father wanted to come, but he met a wounded guy on the way. He bandaged his hand and returned home because he was afraid to go.

My in-law also said that he wanted to go somewhere to get water, but they shot at him. He returned and said that he would not go anywhere else and would stay at home for now ... Zelensky is a clown. I think he is not a president. When he ran for elections, he shouted that he would end the war in 2 days, stood on his knees in front of people, promised that everything would be settled peacefully, but in fact nothing was settled, and it got even worse”.

#### Testimony 26

***Igor Dmitriyevich Byvalin. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“On 22 March I came out of the basement to boil some water. It was on 121 Metallurgists Prospect. I went to the courtyard of my



house to collect firewood, and at that moment a shot flew under my knee and then literally in the buttock. It was a sniper.

They fired from the central market. The Ukrainian army fired, the ‘Z’ positions were still far from us. There were no more shots. The neighbours who were near the basement, dragged me into the basement. We were there for three days. On the fourth day we left the basement and managed to find transport, I was taken to the hospital 3 in Mariupol. There I had an operation, but conditions in the hospital were bad. On the 30 March Z forces came to our city, namely to our yard. It was the Russian troops who suggested that I evacuate. I was given first aid, and I was taken to Donetsk”.

#### Testimony 27



***Igor Evgenyevich Zheltouhov.  
Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Mariupol,  
Meotida Boulevard***

“The guys were taking water, and bullets whistled overhead. Apparently, they tried to take people away, because they had a fortification nearby, so that extra eyes did not see it. There were no Russian troops around yet. *Azovstal* plant was practically behind us, there were

garages and a park, and then *Azovstal*. I was told that on the reservoir people were fired upon with small arms, as a result, two women were killed.

On 16 March 2022 a group of guys and I went by car to collect drinking water from a pond which was located on the territory of a bakery. When we had already collected the cans, it turned out probably half a ton. We were ready to take them out, but I heard the first explosion, and then the second. I tried to bend down and hide behind a hillock, when I heard the second explosion. The mines were small, not *GRAD*, but something small. I began to slide over the hillock into a gap. It was about half a meter deep and 70 cm wide. One of the mines landed there. There was noise in my head and I don't remember what was next. I tried to lean on my arm and stand up, but my arm was almost completely broken. In the sleeve it hung only on ligaments.

There were nine of us, seven were injured. We just started rolling in one direction, there was a good fortification there, but one of the mines miraculously went into this gap between the fence and the fire reservoir. I was on one side, apparently, the main fragments went there, so the splinter stuck there and on a shoulder.

If you look at how the mines were laid, the order of their arrival, then it was from the district where the *Amstor* store (formerly *Selpo*) is up to the city executive committee building. It was flying from that sector, because the first, second, third, and all of them flew towards us. Then the fourth, and then I no longer heard. These were Ukrainian troops. Because if the Russians had fired, they would have fired from a greater distance, there would have been more scattered mines and heavier weapons”.

## Testimony 28

*Igor Valeryevich Parhomenko (42 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha*

“Here I turn around and there is that crowd, many people, about fifteen. I look closer, there are about twenty meters between us. I look at them, they look like ragamuffins. On one of them there is a hat of the Ministry of Internal Affairs, a black sphere, on the other person there



is a normal hat, the third one has just some kind of hat. I came out and he waves with his hand to me, come here.

I understand that these are not my people, they are strangers. And I immediately wave my hand at him no (I won't come up), and I automatically dodge, and he immediately shoots at me, and the bullet flew past my head.

Igor Kurakin, they found him... God rest his soul. He ran to the basement, told people that *ukrops* (nickname for Ukrainian military) were threatening to kill him. In two days he was found at the staircase, stabbed to death with a knife, his mouth full of cartridges. The militias, who were there, said that it was probably mined (the corpse of Igor Kurakin), that is, they might have put a grenade in his mouth, then covered with cartridges. His corpse was not taken away for several days. Yes, they beat him, cut him. He was beaten up, then they stabbed him to death. And they filled his mouth full with cartridges”.

#### Testimony 29



***Igor Valentinovich Kulpinsky (48 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Morskoy Boulevard***

“A soldier came to us and said that we should leave school as soon as we could. Later they threatened us that snipers would shoot us if we got out to the street. Also they told us not to smoke. Ukrainian Armed Forces threatened all civilian population.

At about 9.30 am. I came out from the school № 56 to 16 Morskoy Boulevard and when I was entering the building I hit a booby trap. It was just a bang, and I was concussed. I started moving away and then I heard an explosion. I went out from the entrance of the building, looked at myself and saw blood gushing from my legs. There were combined troops there: The AFU, *Azov* and one mercenary”.

## Testimony 30

***Denis Vladimirovich Fomenko (44 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Sanatornaya Street***



“Ukrainian snipers are located in the flats above civilians, and if they see some movement when people go to get water or approach the buffer zone, they shoot to kill. Corpses were lying around, nobody took them away.

They shot at the civilians. At 41, Krasnomayakskaya Street there were seventy people in a bomb shelter. People needed to get some water, but they could not approach the buffer zone. Peaceful civilians had been killed. If you left your zone, they shot people dead. They knew that those people were peaceful. People were not allowed to get out of the bomb shelter. They did not give them a chance to come out of the bomb shelter so that the population does not run away and could be used as a human shield. A sniper worked to kill on 41 Krasnomayakskaya Street, at the intersection of Sanatornaya Street. Where Sanatornaya Street meets Nakhimov Street, there was an unfinished building, and a sniper was working on the cranes from above. He fired at any civilian person who turned up”.

## Testimony 31

***Elena Dmitrievna Susla (67 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Gorlovskaya Street***

“Behind our house there is a construction technical school in the Levoberezhny District. People said that a sniper was located there.



We were all in the basement. Sometimes we went upstairs to the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> floor. One man got up, took some food. Suddenly something went off, it was not clear what it was. It turned out that the sniper hit him. He had a hood on his head, so there was hole in it. The man crawled in his flat to get some food and other things.

In *Azov* there are many men after a criminal record. They are terrible inadequate people. We all speak Russian, that's how we were taught. A woman and I were sitting on the ground floor near the lift, four of the *Azov* fighters burst in, the woman said: 'Good afternoon, lads!' They told her: 'Close your mouth'. They are inadequate, compare the chronicles of Hitler and them. It seems to me that they are the same. This *Azov* is a fascist organization. In our house in the 4<sup>th</sup> entrance on the 9<sup>th</sup> floor the locks in the apartments were broken. They set machine guns and started shooting. They broke into all the apartments, went down to the eighth floor, could not break in, went down to the seventh floor. There was a woman there who was going to go to her children, prepared 15 cans of food, so they ate four cans and went down further, again broke some more locks. Scary. After that they set fire to our house. I left wearing whatever I had on me, everything old, because I stayed in the basement. Now I have nothing, a beggar at 67 years old”.

### Testimony 32



*Viktor Vasilyevich Potapov (68 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Morskoy Boulevard*

“On 16 March 2022 my wife was near a window in the bedroom on the 9<sup>th</sup> floor. We were at my sister's house at Morskoy Boulevard. My wife was going away from the window when the bullet hit her arm, got into the flesh of the arm, flew out and hit the wall. Then on the following day we found a small

stub. It was a Ukrainian sniper, you could see it by the incoming direction”.

### Testimony 33



*Anatoly Borisovich (74 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Latyshev Street*

“I have no doubt that *Azov* fighters were killing people. They didn’t kill me because, apparently, they wanted to play around ... were just tired of shooting, just decided to play.

I was walking between the houses and suddenly there was a shot on the right, then in five seconds a shot on the left. I understood that the next shot will be in my head, and quickly sat down. Then in the basement I spent an hour coming to my senses, when I realised that they could kill me.

My grandson and I had to leave the basement to get water not far from the dacha (summer house). We came out of the basement and turned between the houses to get into a street. There we saw the first civilian man lying dead. We went around him, turned into another little street in order to walk further and we saw another civilian man lying on the road, then another... We reached the new post office and saw inside the building a heap of corpses. *Azov* snipers killed them.

When they kicked us out of our flats, they took all the entrances in all apartment blocks. I came out later, when everything became quiet, considered the trajectory and realised from which entrance the sniper, who shot at me, was ‘playing’ with me.

There was a woman, who could barely walk. We were kicked out from the third entrance of the building, and that woman had a walker. We said: ‘We’ll take her’. Their senior said: ‘No need, you all go, nothing will happen’. We all left. When those events here finished, people, who was left, began to come back and started looking at their flats. That woman was lying dead in her flat. A nurse lived opposite that woman, she kept her documents at that woman’s. She came upstairs



in her flat and then came downstairs and said: ‘She is dead, they killed her’. The nurse covered her and I said: ‘Do not touch her, God forbid they put a bobby trap under her. Do not take your documents until she is taken away’. The nurse probably saw that the woman was shot at the back of her head”.

#### Testimony 34



*Vladimir Ivanovich Marushin (53 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, 2<sup>nd</sup> Kalchik Street*

“My relative Gala Pokoreyeva had a son who lived at the Ilyich area. He and his wife were going to Gala to learn whether his mother was still alive. They rode their bicycles because everything was already broken by that time. When they were on the road, a sniper shot them both in their right legs.

They were shot below knees in their calves: his wife and him. His name was Sasha. It’s good that mom was a medical worker. She is still treating them and looks after them. Bullets went right through. Thank God, the bones were not touched. The wounds were not very dangerous, but still... It was like a game for snipers. They decided ‘Let’s fire’. One was on the white bicycle, and another one was on light blue one.

Zelensky is disgusting, very disgusting. He ruined the country, started all this... I do not understand. All this is very bad. Zelensky is a scoundrel. He destroyed the city of Mariupol. Nothing good awaits Ukraine, because he listens to what Biden tells him and hears nothing else”.

#### Testimony 35

*Alexandr Putilov (55 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Pobeda Prospect (Victory Prospect)*

“Azov snipers killed a girl from the basement. We set grills in the yard, fried and steamed whatever people had. A girl was just riding the



bike and fell over. And that was it, she had a hole in her head. The *Azov* sniper just sat and practiced in the flat, just wondered whether he would hit or not. She was about fourteen or thirteen. There were no Russians here at that time. It was exactly *Azov*, nobody else. When we went to get water, so many times they were shooting at the crowd”.

### Testimony 36



*Sergey Alexandrovich Gaydin (54 years old).  
Place of living during interview — Mariupol,  
Ilyich Prospect*

“People started trying to extinguish fire, save their property and their apartments. Ukrainian soldiers started shooting from their machine guns at the walls and the doors. People were frightened of course. Who would go against a machine gun?! Nobody would, so people scattered, and the house burned down.

One day three *Azov* fighters ran into our apartment block, climbed up to the second floor. One of them was old, another one was young and the third one was of middle age. They put up a sniper’s rifle covered with a camouflage net. The barrel of the rifle was of neither Russian nor Ukrainian production. They said to me: ‘Are there separatists here?’ I said: ‘There are no separatists, there are peaceful citizens living here, and I have recently been here’. He tells me: ‘Give me the keys to the attic’. I told him: ‘I do not have the keys as I am new here’. He shouted: ‘Keys!’ and started threatening me with physical violence.

Another Ukrainian fighter took out a tire iron, and the old one climbed up, broke the lock and with a chain came back. Then the young Ukrainian guy turned to me and asked whether there were any separatists there. I said that I did not know and he told me that if there were separatists there, he would kill me, my wife and my child. He said

that he did not care who to kill. Then he climbed up to the attic, but there was nobody there. Then asked me why I did not serve in the Ukrainian army and did not defend my Motherland. I saw that he was very aggressive, maybe under drugs. I answered that I was a peaceful man and worked at the plant, that I never touched any weapon and was afraid of weapons. He continued asking me questions in a very rude way, swore all the time. He got the Makarov pistol and started juggling with it and shouting. The second Ukrainian fighter, the old one started singing Ukrainian songs. I realised that the young one was taking decisions whether to kill or leave me alive and I started praying to God. Soon after that the old guy stopped singing and the young one stopped juggling, put the gun in its holster and said: ‘Everyone stays in their apartments and do not leave here’. And they all went into the next entrance of our apartment block and left their backpacks there.

We learned this from the neighbours on the second day and in the morning, we were afraid to go out. The neighbours said that they climbed around all night there, left their backpacks and said that they would come back. But they didn’t return again. After cleansing, when the Donetsk Republic police had come here, they checked our passports politely and went to check those backpacks. There were civilian clothes in the backpacks. Those Ukrainian fighters prepared to change their clothes and run away”.

### Testimony 37



*Lyubov Vladimirovna Sukhina. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“The AFU or the National Guard fired from machine guns at houses, over fences and windows. When I ran from the lake and carried water, because we lived without water and light, then I was shot and hit. I have head and hand injuries. Then back in our area there were no other troops except Ukrainian.

The Armed Forces of Ukraine (AFU) said that they did not need people and they were going to destroy everything. Two Ukrainian fighters came to the bomb shelter and told us to get out wherever we wanted because they were going to destroy everything there. They ruined all the houses at the railway station. I saw them there, I saw an armoured personnel carrier. Tanks drove towards Novodruzhesk, there was a railway station there. I saw them myself personally. The armoured personnel carriers drove along the street. They just shot at houses, the houses were burning. I am not afraid to say this as the houses were burning every day, also the railway station and private houses. Very few houses survived, all others have been destroyed.

I don't think Ukraine exists. There are Nazis there, not Ukrainians. They put this clown at whom all country and the whole world laughs. I can say it openly. Only this Donbass exists where we lived”.

#### Testimony 38



*Alexander Vladimirovich Beletsky. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“My godfather was hiding from shelling in a bomb shelter under the 73<sup>rd</sup> shop. When he was leaving the place, the Ukrainian armed fighters shot him dead. They shot him for nothing”.

#### Testimony 39

*Tatyana. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

Question: “How Ukrainian servicemen behaved with regards to local civilians?”

Tatyana: “I know a case, when our neighbour was literally shot at. We were evacuated on 5 February, and two weeks before that a civilian dressed in civilian clothes walked not far from the house where he was hiding. Snipers started shooting at him just like chasing a rabbit. He

ran here and there, sometimes bent, then hid behind the wall. They shot at the wall until they hit him and wounded him in his leg. He crawled towards the basement and they still fired at him. Well, they just enjoyed looking how he ran away from them”.

#### Testimony 40



*Viktor Vasilyevich Kochan (70 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol*

“I am a sea boatswain, born in Mariupol. My parents and grandparents are Mariupol citizens as well. We are all indigenous Mariupol residents. I didn’t even think and didn’t believe that I will have such a life. My grandfather is a war hero. He was fighting in intelligence troops at the forefront and fought all the way from Stalingrad to Berlin, fought Banderites in the Carpathians.

When I watch how on 9 May the St. George ribbons are torn off grandfathers and they are called ‘colorady’, I cannot get it. It all started in 2014, then when they burned Odessa and beat the police in Mariupol.

*Azov people* are the devils, I experienced it myself, when they shot straight from the apartments. They fired from mortars, bang from tanks or some other weapon. The fire had begun from the second floor. We were in that building and jumped out of it when a lot of smoke turned up. I stepped out from under canopy and watched how it all burns. People jump up and started breaking everything to help stop fire. The guy from the *Azov* about 45 years old with a horrible mug asked: ‘Do you like it?’. I said: ‘Are you an idiot?’. He took a machine gun and shot at me. I started running.

They took positions above us when they started firing at this house at 44, Morskoy Boulevard, it is the exact address. I don’t understand where they have so much energy. It must be dope, they must be drugged with something, otherwise they could not survive”.

## Testimony 41



***Rodion Grigorievich Rovensky (46 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol, Ilyichevsky District, Mirny,  
Okhotnichy Lane***

“24 March 2022 about 8.30 am I went to get water and took a 5-liter tank with me. It was in Kirovsky District of Mariupol. After getting water I was returning across the bridge. I saw a gray *Daewoo* drive and some civilians walking to get water. Ukrainian military saw the car and started firing at it from the automatic rifle, first single, and then short bursts. People began hiding and I also wanted to hide behind a tree, but did not have enough time and received a bullet gunshot. I got firearm wound in my thigh and remained lying on the lawn. I had a hip wound in my right leg and also a fracture with displacement. There was a sub-zero temperature, and as I understand, there was a frostbite on my left foot. I turned over to my left side and began to crawl out slowly from this location. I crawled out about 150–200 meters. I did not have any strength and remained there until the DPR fighters arrived and provided the first urgent help. A big thank you to the DPR fighters”.

## Testimony 42

***Diana Tsemeda. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***



“We walked home with a friend and a child, crossed road. *Azov* people were hiding there along Karpinsky Street. They fired without warning and hit, glory God, in me, not in a child. They probably shot from a machine gun, I don’t know, there was an automatic burst. I had a bullet wound, a fracture of my hip joints”.

#### Testimony 43



***Mariya Vahankova (21 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“*Azov* servicemen wanted to shoot my friends with machine guns when they were leaving the city by car. We also wanted to leave, and in a week went on foot, fled on foot under fire.

Denis is 36 years old, Marina is 28 years old. They wanted to leave, but *Azov* battalion soldiers shot at them. They were hiding in houses and shot at the people from there. Our acquaintances wanted to leave by car, but the *Azov* started shooting at the car. Miraculously, they remained intact, alive and well. Now they are in Mariupol”.

#### Testimony 44



***Marina Valentinovna Moiseyeva. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Ilovaisk, Vinogradnaya Street***

“This is the same street where the fighting took place. As I learned later, in 2014 the battalion ‘Donbass’ set up camp in our house. When Ilovaisk was released, my mother and I went there. When we arrived, we saw that the house was open and the windows were broken. I went to the school to inquire, came up to the school Director and asked her. She said: ‘Yes, I know that your father was here, but later he was shot dead’. I walked down the street passing by the broken house of a neighbour and my first impression

was a cadaverous smell. There the bodies have been brought already and they were lying on a tarpaulin. I brought my father to the morgue, but they didn't work then as there were problems with the light. I had a familiar expert, so quickly organised the funeral within a day, because there was no point in keeping it.

As people told me, a mine flew into the house and the fire started. When the shelling stopped, my father ran home. He began saying: 'What are you doing? We are also your people'. They started beating him. They beat him for a long time and then left near the school in a summer lavatory. He lay there for a day and night wheezing. Then one of them ordered to go and shoot him. They shot him. It was clear that he was killed in the head, because the head was like a broken watermelon.

When we arrived, there were tripwires in the house. The dog was killed and we were afraid that the dog was also mined. Knowing the Ukrainian fighters, we were afraid to get in there. Tripwires were along the perimeter and near the house. They dug a dugout in the flower garden, put sleepers and a blanket from the bedroom on top, and then sprinkled with earth. Then they pulled out a palm tree which my mother watered, out in the street and put an armchair. This was how they rested. Ukraine betrayed us”.

#### Testimony 45



*Alexey Timofeyevich Parkhomenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“I lived in the second entrance of the apartment block. I have learned from my neighbour that Dima was dead. His wife identified the body. This was what happened. Their flat was left without glass on the windows, so they had to get some plywood to cover the windows. The day was short, it got dark early and they went to get plywood quite late after Dima's work, because he still worked and just came back home from work. They were stopped and asked for documents,



then everyone was asked. Ukrainian servicemen shot him near the bus stop. His wife was left a widow”.

#### Testimony 46



*Denis Vladimirovich Gilev (43 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“A white *Ford Transit* drove in our yard at Komsomolsky Boulevard, renamed in Morskoy, opposite the dentists’ surgery and passed the houses. I stood near my car, and another car parked by the entrance to the house, was preparing to drive out at that time. They drove past me. I decided that the fact that people drove around showed that it was possible to evacuate so I continued to prepare to evacuate. The other car drove to the renamed Ukrainian Cossacks, and at that moment I heard shooting.

When I raised my head from behind the car, they were standing diagonally across the intersection. About 70–80 meters from the crossing. There were dead bodies in the car, two women.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces stayed in that house at that time. I assume they were shooting. A girl went to visit her friends and was locked in with them at the entrance to the house. She said that they were Ukrainian troops. She was locked in and not allowed to leave”.

#### Testimony 47



*Yury Gennadyevich. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Popasnaya*

“A neighbour went out on business, and had a bullet which is still there in his body. He is in the hospital. He was shot at from the machine gun. His house was burned down, and not only his, many houses were burned. When Ukrainians retreated, they burned everything on their way”.

## Testimony 48



*Anatoly Vasilyevich Kharchenko (46 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, 123, Pobeda Street*

“It was 25 March 2022. We went to pick up medicines from the apartment. We reached the intersection of the Pobeda Prospect and the 130<sup>th</sup> Taganrog division street. We saw that the upper floors of the house were ruined and the whole house burned down, so we turned around to go back to the bomb shelter.

Suddenly two shots fired behind from the seaside area (note: at that moment the Ukrainian forces were located there). At first, they shot at my mother’s back (Kharchenko Nadezhda Leonidovna, 75 years old), and then, when I tried to rescue her, they shot me in the back. The bullet passed on a tangent and almost hit my back”.

## Testimony 49



*Irena Stepanovna Bykova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“When we crossed the street, where the Ukrainian military were, they began to shoot and deliberately fired at us. They were shooting from Kalashnikov machine guns. We fell to the ground and were lying. When everything seemed to be quiet, we got up, but the mortars started firing... Donetsk Republic forces began to shoot hard in their direction

and they shouted to us to run to their side, so they covered us with their fire. Is it possible to justify the actions of Ukraine? I would shoot them all. I would put them against the wall and shoot though I never held a gun in my hands”.

## Testimony 50



*Lidiya Shelest. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“On Sunday 20 March 2022 we wanted to get home to check what happened to our apartment. We thought that there might be something still left in the flat. It was on Metallurgists Prospect, the centre of the city, so we quietly and carefully drove along the absolutely empty city, nothing was around.

At the distance, just when we were approaching our house, across the prospect we saw a parked tank. We got scared and decided to go back. On the prospect we turned 180 degrees, and with the corner of my eye on one side, I noticed soldiers (on the left). As soon as we turned around, the automatic burst shot straight at us. There were white cloths tied on the car and it was clear that it was a peaceful car. And by some miracle we remained alive after that automatic burst, which broke through two tires. They shot just at the front passengers, not in the back seat, but in the front. I have hands and tangential head injuries”.

## Testimony 51



*Tamara Nikolayevna Kompanets (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, Krasnoflotskaya Street*

“There was a warehouse above the river, and there an acquaintance of ours was working when Ukrainians shot them dead. Gennady Mikhailovich and two other men were lying dead right in the middle of the yard. There he walked near the river, where there were building materials. If he had known, he would have run away.

We were evacuated on the morning of 15 March. The Russian fighters came from our street. And at the bottom of the street there were Ukrainian mortars or self-propelled guns.

We no longer had half of the house, the roof was gone and the window glass obviously was gone as well. The house was large, and the windows were huge. We hung blankets across the windows to protect ourselves from the draught, and we practically did not go into that room. When I once was in that room, Ukrainian Armed Forces' bullets flew around. I ducked. As I understood, they stood and fired at the perimeter. The bullets flew into the brick, and then a mortar started shooting. The Ukrainians fired”.

#### Testimony 52

*Alyona Alexandrovna. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*



“We all lived in basements. Here, on the territory of the houses 29, 23 and 27 there was a fight. We were knocked about by the Ukrainian military. They knocked us about and started knocking around civilians from their flats. A shell hit the first apartment on the ground floor. An old woman from that flat was just taken down into the basement, because she could not walk. And look what happened to the apartment. We tried to extinguish fire ourselves. Look how well our ‘defenders’ ‘defended’ us. All the houses were burnt down. On the third floor where I live, there is a big hole. They fired from the house 29. Since there is no glass in the entrance, they got into our apartment. Now there is no bathroom, no toilet, no home.

They said the Donetsk Republic Forces were knocking out the Ukrainians forces, but there was no one there except us”.

### Testimony 53



*Arkady Nikolayevich Shelest (53 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey –  
Mariupol*

“I was filming, I have a video of how they smashed my house with a mortar. Nine-storied buildings are located on the Metallurgists Prospect. I just stood filming a video how the 120<sup>th</sup> mortar hit civilians’ houses. I stood on the balcony and saw how one mortar banged, then another one, then it hit the roof of a nine-storied building opposite. Then I realized that they were hitting close to us. I ran out into the elevator shaft to the entrance, and then it banged so loud. I live on the sixth floor. The ninth floor was completely taken out, not the whole floor, but an apartment and a balcony were ruined. On the eighth floor a balcony was taken out, and up to the third floor the whole house was without glass windows.

I know for sure that it was Ukrainian forces. They fired mortars from two to five kilometers. I clearly knew that Ukrainian troops were then stationed there. *Azov* is a part of the AFU, as I understand, that is, so the Ukrainian Forces should be responsible for the actions of *Azov*.

Therefore, for me *Azov* and the AFU are the same.

I went to my parents and constantly every morning *GAZ-66* mortars were seen with four-barreled Vasilek mortars. They regularly shelled just the civilian houses from five to six in the morning. We did not have any military nearby, no one. They destroyed houses just like that. Four houses were ruined and two people killed just in front of our eyes”.

### Testimony 54

*Stanislav Nikolayevich Ivanov (69 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey – Mariupol, Fyedorov Street*

“On the corner of Sumsky Lane and Volkhovskaya Street I saw on the right from me a man in a camouflage uniform. I recognized this person. I had issues with him before. He was a ‘sniffer’ for the *Right Sector*. He wore a German uniform, even the patch on the jacket



was with the flag of Germany. The *Right Sector* wore such jackets.

I saw that a grenade exploded in front of me. He fired and I didn't understand right away and did not fall, and then there was the second shot, and I fell and heard that he had reloaded and shot at me with his grenade launcher. The distance between us was about 30 meters. With such shooting, the effect is small, you need to lift the barrel, so he shot on the ground and killed my brother Valery. My brother died from injuries received on the spot. Before that the person who shot shouted: 'Die, dog!'

I have a bilateral fracture of my left leg, a penetrating wound and a right fragmentation wound. My hand is broken. It was torn like this. The doctors treated it and connected pieces together. The curb on the pavement turned and made a little hill, so I crawled, there up to my waist and covered my head. I do not know what he fired from, but this is the wound. I covered my head, put it under this curb. I thought that if the bullet would touch the hand it would bounce off and fly away, but would not pierce my head.

I started screaming and my neighbour pulled me out. The one who was shooting, stood at first, then took a grenade and hid it in the ruined house. My son came with my son-in-law, they loaded me on a wheelbarrow. The man who was shooting was Evgeniy Slivak. He lives on 135, Bogdan Street. His son and his nephew serve in the *Azov*".

#### Testimony 55

*Lyubov Petrovna Butko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Novotoshkovskoye*

"Once we wanted to get water from the wells, but that place was shelled by Ukrainians. We needed to drink water, you understand how it is without water. Ukrainians fired, so we had to look for an opportunity. Four times it was possible to run to the spring, it was 1 km from our house, so we prepared canisters and cans. If you didn't make it, then that's it, full shelling begins.



They fired from machine guns.They could kill us. Later, when we left, those other people who went there, and were shot. There were both wounded and dead.

We are in it for 8 years and we know who are shooting. Once there was a man Korolko. He went to the military administration and complained that Ukrainians were firing, so he disappeared. He was beaten up a lot. He was gone for a week and beaten. Then he died”.

In many cases the AFU inflicted targeted rocket-artillery or mortar strikes on accumulations of civilian population during the distribution of humanitarian aid, collection of water or evacuation. Such cases are outright war crimes.

#### Testimony 56



*Valery Viktorovich Mikhailenko.  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Severodonetsk*

“There was an Islamic centre here. They gave water to people. There is a well there. Ukrainian shelling started. Five people were killed. We buried them, there are still skeletons left. They saw what they were firing at. People came, took water, and I was operating the

generator for water there. Four shootings were at the town and six or seven shells here. They were shooting here because there were many people here. It was on 14 May 2022”.

### Testimony 57



*Natalya Grigorievna Spesivtseva  
(48 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Mariupol, Cheryomushki  
Micro-District*

“I was a witness and a participant of these events. The first of them, which shocked and surprised, was on 8 March. There was a beautiful sunny day, my neighbours and I (there were four of us) decided to go get some water. We only had water at the spring which was quite far from our house. The spring was

located in the Luganska Street. It’s a fifteen minute walk from where we live. This is also Primorsky District, closer to the Morskoy station. That way you need to go down the Fyodorov Street. It was the only source of water at that time, because people did not actually have a supply of water. It was on 8 March. We thought it would be a wonderful calm Women’s Day, and decided to go for water. But unfortunately, we only managed to cross Krasnoflotskaya Street, reach our house of prayer (it is very close), and Ukrainians started firing at us.

Later we found out that on Novorossiyskaya Street in multi-storied apartment blocks the battalion *Azov* located their mortars. Somehow through our entire walk the fragments and bullets flew under our feet. Something was constantly banging under our feet. When we stood on Krasnoflotskaya Street, something shot somewhere and fell under our feet. Along the entire route, as we ran home, under our feet there were some explosions and flashes.

And the second time I was also a witness of such an event, when we were brought humanitarian aid and bread from Rozovka. It was the second time when the *bread truck* came to us. A large number of people gathered at the *Patch (Pyatachok)* in the *Primorye* District. We had a shopping complex *Primorye* there.



The *bread truck* stood at the crossroads at Krasnoflotskaya Street. It's just almost opposite the shopping complex *Primorye*. The battalion *Azov* was located there as well. They had a base there. For some reason the *bread truck* decided to stand exactly at that place and distribute bread. The *Azov* fighters also drove up, asked what we were standing there for and people happily answered that they were receiving bread. Those guys grinned: 'Well, stay and get your bread', and they left.

Then something told me that I had to leave, I had to run and not wait for bread. I left the queue without bread and in about 5–10 minutes in this direction the shelling of the 'bread truck' and the people, who stood in line, started. I heard it clearly, I know for sure, because we then shared what we knew with each other. I will not state clearly, but what the neighbours told, there were wounded people. We did not dare to go to that place to see whether there were any casualties. The shelling went on repeatedly, the projectiles flew there. After that, they stopped bringing us bread. People did not dare to bring bread, although it was the only source to get a loaf of bread for a week”.

#### Testimony 58



*Yury Vladimirovich Koryuchev (48 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol, 65, Libknecht Street*

“On 5 March 2022 Mariupol was already disconnected from everything. I went to get some water very close to my house, it was literally ten minutes' walk. There were long queues to the wells and there was a high probability of shelling. When I walked to get water, I heard a mortar attack. When I started moving closer to the stream, the mortar attack also moved closer to the stream. One shell lay close, but did not hit me, but after the second shot a shrapnel wounded me in my thigh. These were Ukrainian military. They shot approximately from the sea, I saw a combat encounter in that area”.

The Ukrainian armed forces also regularly use UAVs for attacks on civilians.

## Testimony 59



***Mikhail Mikhailovich Barzenok (70 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Nikolskoye, Volnovakha Region, 40 years Victory Street***

“On 8 August, shelling was going on, and my brother’s wife was wounded. A nephew came running and said that she was bleeding and needed to be taken to the hospital. I started the car and drove off. I just drove up to the yard when a mine was thrown from a drone. It hit my legs and the car. I ran into the veranda and bandaged the wound. Then

Nikolay Ivanovich Zubenko ran in and also ran under the shelling to the monastery. A nurse came from there and helped me with my wound. Lida’s neighbour took us to the hospital in Volnovakha.

I had a leg injury and my brother’s wife has a wound in her thigh. They were shooting from the Ukrainian side, there was a constant shelling. On 7 June my cousin was killed. Ukraine was shelling”.

## Testimony 60



***Anton Gomulko (30 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Volgodonskaya Street***

“On 16 March 2022 I went to get some water, since it was nowhere in the city. There were fire tanks at the bakery at the fire wells. I took a nineteen-litre bottle and went about 11.30 am to get water. There I got injured. I don’t know whether it was a mine or

something else, it was some kind of explosion. There was a blow from the side of the *Azovstal* just across the fence from the bakery, I got deaf on my right ear. I was hit by a shrapnel, cut off three fingers.

One of the standard tricks of the Ukrainian Armed Forces was the targeted opening of fire at peaceful civilians and objects to divert the attention of the Russian troops”.

## Testimony 61



***Ivan Sergeevich Prikhodko. Mayor, town of Gorlovka***

“We noticed a very serious pattern: when our artillery starts working on military objects, Ukrainian artillery begins indiscriminate chaotic shelling of the city. They do it in order to divert artillery forces to counter-battery defence, and during this time the objects usually leave. This is a 100% information. This human shield tactics

worked in Mariupol, it worked in any city. In the same way it works with us too. The civilian population is simply destroyed. You see the statistics of the victims and the destruction statistics. These are all peaceful people, both women and children”.

## Testimony 62



***Irena Vyacheslavovna Podoruyeva (48 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“When our water was turned off, all the people from houses along 27 and 29, Kazantseva Street came to this well to collect water. When I came, I got water and began to drink. Then I heard and saw how the branches fell on me. A soldier from Azov or another Ukrainian military started shooting at me. It was at the beginning of March.

I was frightened, bent over and ran away, but he continued shooting at me. He followed me almost to the corner of the house. I ran up and told people not to go to the well, because they are shooting there. I think he was bored and decided to scare people so that they don't go here to get water. There is no other place around here to get water. This is the only well which remained”.

## Testimony 63



***Galina Anatolyevna Bobrovskaya.***  
*Place of residence at the time of the survey —*  
*Popasnaya*

“On 4 May, we went to feed the cattle and saw a smoke at the neighbour’s roof. We grabbed the buckets and my husband ran to the first with buckets. I was the next. He runs faster than me. He ran to the neighbour with buckets. Then I asked him: ‘What was there?’ And he told me: ‘Go back, the Nazis are there’. When we came in to the neighbour, there was a table there, and three rocket-propelled grenade launchers were lying on the table. They set fire to the house. When we ran out, the fire started on the front side in the direction of Levonevsky. We already saw that fire. Then, when we ran back, we heard three explosions. They put down those grenade launchers and set the house on fire for them to explode. They shot at us because we were putting out the fire. They saw that people were putting out the fire and started shooting at us. Bullets were flying from the machine guns or something. When they came in, they said that they would demolish Popasnaya if they had to retreat”.

## Testimony 64



***Anna Nikolayevna Likhachyova (58 years old).***  
*Place of residence at the time of the survey —*  
*Rubezhnoye*

“It was 9 March when military actions started here. He worked in a different end of the city. Last time I called him on 23 March, and he said that a drunk Ukrainian Armed Forces soldier shot at him, but missed and hit the refrigerator. I do not know why he shot at him. I kept hoping that he will give it all up and return home. After that I started calling him, but he was out of touch”.

### Testimony 65



***Valentina Ivanovna Svedruk. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Kremennaya***

“My friend lived in a private sector and was afraid to go out. After she saw that Ukrainian tanks were already on the streets, she ran to the side and I stumbled upon these Ukrainians. They demanded documents. She showed them and tried to run away, but they started shooting at her from machine guns. She ran here, met some Russians and told them that she almost got shot. They escorted her to a safe place. People said that she could not calm down after this for a long time”.

### Testimony 66



***Sergey Ivanovich Anoko (53 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Azovstalskaya Street***

“On 23 March 2022, my wife and I cooked porridge near the polyclinic No 1. We lived in the basement with neighbours. This was a children’s polyclinic on Ukrainian Cossack Street 54. We cooked porridge on the fire, when suddenly Ukrainian soldiers shot me in the leg. I got a wound and a fracture in my leg. I crawled to the basement and my wife was ahead of me. I lay overnight. On the following day my wife found Russian soldiers who took me to the village Novoazovsk to the polyclinic”.

### Testimony 67

***Tatiana Vladimirovna Moiseenko (69 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Lenin Prospect***

“It happened on the Lenin Prospect 39/10, in the city of Mariupol. We had tea and were going to the room when the shelling



began. They began to shoot straight at our house with incendiary shells. Our whole prospect was burned down. Only our house survived. They started shelling. The third floor burned down and the second floor began to burn. Everything started to burn, and Ukrainian snipers also started shooting. Our annex began to burn, and my husband crawled to the roof, climbed up the ladder and began to put out the fire, throwing off the scorched boards. After that

he climbed down from there and did not feel anything, and then the next morning his leg was very swollen. I pulled out nails and glass from his leg. I was doing everything to save him, but later his right leg was amputated above the knee. It was at the beginning of April. The Ukrainians tried to kick us out of here even before the war. The house survived that previous war, but was burned in this war. At that time the positions of the Ukrainians were at the school No 1 and near the cinema”.

#### Testimony 68



*Vladimir Vladimirovich Grisechko (54 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Sartana, Lermontov Street*

“I was wounded in the village of Mirny on Semaphornaya Street, I was at my sister’s. We were hiding there. My wife and I brought water into the yard. My wife went to unload the water. I was in the car and there was a shot. The car was pierced through. The bullet was finger size. At that time Russian troops were not even close. The neighbours took me

to Hospital No 1. The Hospital was already under fire. Only 12 days later the Russian Federation troops entered, and under shelling I was taken to Novoazovsk”.

## Testimony 69



*Vasily Sergeyeovich Zavorotny (81 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Pobeda Prospect*

“I got wounded at the intersection of Izotov Lane and Pashkovsky Lane.

As soon as I wanted to go out on the road, I was wounded. The wound was in the stomach. It was about two o'clock in the afternoon. Ukrainian forces were shooting from the side of the Neplosky. Then they drove around me, soldiers of the AFU had blue armbands”.

## Testimony 70



*Alexey Alexeevich Kuriganov. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“Fighting continued on our streets for a month. On 1 April three people were shot on our street: father, his son and his friend from Belarus. His name was Igor. DPR fighters came on 4 April, but these people were killed on 1 April”.

## Testimony 71

*Vera (39 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“Drones flew around and we later realized that the AFU tracked men in this way. When a man enters any building, then immediately there was a shot. My neighbour did housework. He ran around the house into the building, quickly collected grain for the animals, and was shot there. He had three fragments as a result. Now he is alive, he was evacuated. One man died, he wanted to run into the house and take something with him to the basement. My husband jumped out of the basement, he just wanted to take out cigarettes and his jacket

hang at the corner. There was a shot immediately, it demolished that corner. My husband managed to jump into the basement. The bricks piled on him and wounded his hand. They did everything with the help of copters, we were very afraid of them. We knew that when copters flew, it is better to hide”.

#### Testimony 72



*Nikolay. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Yakovlevka near Artyomovsk*

“The light was turned off on 30 June. The water and gas were turned off in May. Then we ran to the well to get water. There was one businessman Yura, he brought us water in his own barrels. Then the conflict came closer, he also started getting scared. We ran to the well and drew water there until it was mined in order that people didn’t go there. The AFU fired from mortars, and later just mined the place”.

#### Testimony 73



*Ruslana Viktorovna Kobzar. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Izyum, Kharkovsky Region*

“We lived in the private sector. We were left without a home because it was shelled. There was shelling at the city. It was almost all destroyed. Every hour cluster bombs flew. They were shot down, but still the remnants flew. Before our departure on 6 May a Ukrainian missile complex *Tochka-U* fired. There is a hole there that you can put a house in it. They mainly shelled the private sector. It was a Ukrainian territory defence unit. There are passages in Kremyants, so they would come out of there and shoot. When the Russians came and started driving them away, they began shooting at a residential area: five-storied buildings and the centre”.



Testimony 74



*Tatiana Ivanovna Krasnikova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“There were hits opposite our house, and after we left our house was hit. They fired from the Ukrainian side, shells flew from where they were located. The thing is, there was no one else except for them when the shelling was carried out. They were coming from Varvarovka, but shooting from the side of the railway station, and there only Ukrainians are located”.

Testimony 75



*Alexander Valerievich Bondar. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“It hit the multi-storied building, namely the seventh, the eighth and the ninth floors. All neighbours were burned, and we were out on the street cooking dinner. Ukrainian troops fired from *Azovstal* plant, Russian troops were still in the Eastern quarter only. The Ukrainians understood that they were shelling a peaceful house”.

Testimony 76



*Tatiana Alexeevna Bebek. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“A Ukrainian tank was parked near our house and the neighbouring house. It shot and drove near our houses, and one day stood right next to the house. The Ukrainian troops shelled us for 11 days. They didn’t get into the house, but the shell fell near the

house. The whole veranda, five windows and a fence around the house were destroyed at once.

I live in a private house. We have a Construction design bureau, a factory and a fire department nearby, and also a strategic object — the electrical substation of our city. On 11 March, 2022, our area was shelled from the side of the *Construction Design Bureau*”.

#### Testimony 77



***Oksana Vladimirovna Lemesh. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye***

“Yes, the projectile flew purposefully, really purposefully. It was quiet. We were walking normally, and a projectile flew in our direction. It felt like there was a gunner. There was a feeling like you are standing alone on the street and everyone was dying slowly. It was so horrible: my daughter could not stand on her leg. Her hand was torn off by shrapnel. It was broken and hung right on the skin.

She studied at the Shevchenko University. It has also moved. After that our house was on fire and the guys said, let’s go. Of all four I was the only one who stayed alive.

They fired from the Ukrainian side. I must have been shell-shocked because I was like in a vacuum. Here was an arm and a leg, and there were fragments in my leg up to the groin. My husband came up, made two steps and fell, I left him there buried. And the boy bled out just for a minute. I left them like dogs lying around. I worked in cardiology for 17 years in Rubezhskaya”.

#### Testimony 78

***Luiza Vladimirovna Nevidoma. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Lisichansk***

“There were hits in the Micro-District where I live. The Ukrainian military fired. The first shelling was on 3 or 4 March 2022, and there were no Russian troops nearby. There were Ukrainian infantry fighting



vehicles, armoured personnel carriers and tanks. They constantly changed places, waited for everyone to arrive, shot and left. It was clear by sound where they were shooting from, especially when we moved to our parents in the private sector. In the evening you went out to the kitchen garden and it was quiet because the curfew was from 5 pm. Everything could be heard. It was not a mortar or *GRAD*, not something that flies for many km. I was talking to my Godmother,

she lived in the Micro-District near the stadium, and I heard that there were shootings there.

They fired at civilians. For you to understand, when they started shelling us in early March, all shops immediately closed and it became problematic, because we at our Micro-District lost electricity, gas and water. Only two pharmacies were left to work. There were queues of 300 people, and he (Ukrainian fighter) walked with a machine gun and could swear in a foul language. At that time they stayed in Central Polyclinic”.

#### Testimony 79

*Sergey Stepanovich Svyatenko (64 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mironovsky Bakhmut Area, Mir Street*



“It was 30 May, Monday. I came out of the bomb shelter and talked to a friend. There was shooting from the side of Uglegorskaya hydroelectric power station, in the area of Zolotoye where a Ukrainian military unit was located. They were shooting when I was going back, and somebody hit me in my stomach. I got sick and had to go home on the 3<sup>rd</sup> floor. I rested for 10 minutes, then I saw that all windows were broken. I turned around and went down. I asked the neighbours to call the trauma doctor. He gave me painkillers. Then a military vehicle arrived and drove me to Debaltsevo, from there they took me to Yenakiyevo”.

#### Testimony 80



*Alexander Vladimirovich Snimshchikov (47 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“On 17 March at Grecheskaya Street 182, a house was destroyed as a result of shelling from the territory *Azovstal* plant, and I received an eye injuries. One eye does not see, and the second sees only outlines. There were no military personnel there at that time. Besides me my aunt Elena Anatolyevna Shvedova, 68 years old, and my mother Natalya Anatolyevna Snimshchikova, also 68 years old, suffered from the Ukrainian shelling. My mother had a leg injured and my aunt had glass fragments in her head”.

#### Testimony 81

*Anna Nikolayevna Khakimova (43 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Krasny Liman, Ostrovsky Street*

“Ukrainian Armed Forces were located in the gardens nearby. They were constantly shelling us. They also used to drive to the neighbouring street, shell there and drive away. They destroyed my house. In one house away from mine there lived a family with four children. One child was two years old, another was six. They shot straight at the basement



where the children were hiding. Thank God, nobody suffered and later another family who lived opposite from them took them in. Such things happened all the time.

On 17 May 2022 there was a direct hit in the house where I was. The roof fell down. My mum was in the bedroom and ten minutes before shelling she went to the summer kitchen. She had many injuries to her face, arms and legs. All our street suffered from the shelling of the AFU. When they hit generator and people started putting the fire down, the military were saying: ‘Now they got it’”.

#### Testimony 82

*Tamara Nikolayevna Davidenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Khmelnytsky Boulevard*



“They hid and drank in apartment block basements, and later looked out for where and what was located. Over there, from behind the house, where the solicitor’s office is situated, a tank drove out and fired. I stood and saw it deliberately aimed at my window. It was still whole then. I ran into the corridor and immediately heard ‘bang’, but it didn’t hit, another ‘bang’ and it hit. The tank left, then returned and started again firing at the second window, then at the third. It was

driving like this for several days and fired at the same window. Then the tank went around on one side, then on the other and purposefully fired at the windows.

The Ukrainian military destroyed apartments. Only one entrance was left. We tried to save our house as best we could, we did everything we could. The neighbour's apartment above burned down. It feels like it is not a war, but a special destruction of houses and people”.

### Testimony 83



*Maxim Gennadyevich Dehtyar. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“On 3–4 March *Azov* drove up. It was clear that it was *Azov* because of their stripes and blue armbands. One of them stood with a tablet apparently fixed the coordinates, and another one was recording a video. The same thing happened at night. Trucks of the ‘Gazelle’ type drove through my village. Let’s say, a truck drives up, the doors swing open, mortars or machine guns are being fired from within the truck and the doors close and they leave. The Ukrainian military fired at the village and civilian people. We heard and saw how they fire at other villages. My mum and I went to get humanitarian aid. We heard that they started firing from the factory named after Ilyich and projectiles hit multi-storied buildings. If you now go to Mariupol to the 232 district, called by the local people the ‘Pentagon’, you will not see anything there. All high buildings have been destroyed.

The DPR did not occupy positions where there were civilians. I have never seen or heard of the cases when they would do wrong to peaceful citizens. As for the Armed Forces of Ukraine, they occupied the houses of ordinary people. There were even cases, when they evicted people from their houses. In my village they definitely occupied the houses of people. They knocked on the gate, went into a house and told the owners to pack as they would occupy this house. As a rule, all this took place at machine or pistol gunpoint.

Initially at night cars travelled around the village, and in the morning, as a rule, at 7:00 am shelling from the Ukrainian side began. We knew where approximately the Ukrainian troops were stationed, so the firing was carried out from there. In other villages I myself saw a ‘Point-U’ carrier. Never in my life I thought that I would see it. It was written on the carrier ‘All the best for children’.

Nearby you can see a rocket on the Kurchatov Street. It is lying there on the playground. When I went to receive humanitarian aid at the ‘Metro’, people told me a lot. We have a grocery market in the centre on Bakhchivandzhi at the seaside area. It was before the DPR and Russian Federation troops have arrived. A tank was driving along the prospect and randomly fired at multi-storied buildings”.

#### Testimony 84

*Nikita Anatolyevich Esipenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Mir Prospect*



“We sat under the stairs and hid from the Ukrainian mortar gunfire, they tried to hit the window. They fired at ordinary citizens, that is, me, my father and mother ... I don’t know why they did it, maybe in order to have more victims, so that later it would be possible to blame the Russian army of those killings. It’s terrible when you don’t know whether you will be alive or dead in the next couple of minutes. We ran

from there between shots. Thank God, the Russian army responded to us and took us to the shelter. They gave us some food and it was certainly much warmer than in the apartment block entrance”.

#### Testimony 85



***Valentina Ivanovna Klimenko (70 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol, 80, Machinostroitel'naya Street***

“On 27 March 2022 we were preparing food on the fire stall opposite the entrance, when shelling began. Before that we spent a month in the basement and all the time cooked there. My neighbour and I jumped into the building entrance. The neighbour Evgeny Mikhailovich Makhmak, 71 years old, was shot dead, but I was wounded.

It was a shrapnel wound through the thigh. They fired at us from the Ukrainian side repeatedly. they constantly shot and set fire to houses repeatedly”.

#### Testimony 86



***Nadezhda Alexandrovna Urchik (49 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol, Zoologicheskaya Street***

“On 5 April 2022 my daughter Sofia Sergeevna Urchik, 14 years old, was wounded when my neighbour, my daughter and I were driving in a car to another end of the city to get humanitarian aid. My daughter got an injury to her right shoulder. It happened in the area of Recreation Centre *Iskra* at the Ilyich Prospect. It is now named Boyko or

Nikopolsky Prospect. When the shelling took place, we opened the door of the car and started shouting, waving white cloths. We shouted that we had children, but they shot at us with rifles. Shooting was



carried out from the *Azovmash* plant management building. Exactly from the right side, as we were driving”.

#### Testimony 87



***Arthur Vladimirovich Naumenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Semashko Prospect***

“On 26–27 March I came out of the building entrance. There were about five or six people in the gazebo nearby. They prepared something to eat. At that time a *GRAD* flew in the third floor of the building from the side of the plant. Then a mine arrived. At that time the plant was occupied by the armed forces of Ukraine. We all fell to the ground. The girls had cuts in the arm and thigh. I got hit in the leg, and it crushed the bone. The shard is still sitting inside”.

#### Testimony 88



***Valentina Nikolayevna Borisenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“Opposite us lived a boy in an apartment, a woman who lived there, the owner of the apartment, allowed him to live there. She asked the boy to help her to move her refrigerator from a different house. She lived in the neighbouring street. They started transporting a refrigerator, and here Ukrainian military came out. She told them in Russian: ‘What are you doing? Why are you firing? Go to the field to fire. Do not you have your own parents?’ The soldier answered in Ukrainian: ‘We have an order to destroy the city’. That was what he said. She asked: ‘Will you kill me too?’ He said: ‘You too’. And she said: ‘Then you will also be killed’, and he said: ‘We will be killed’.

Then the AFU drove up in a blue car. Heavy shooting always begins when they arrive. There was also a Ukrainian pickup truck with a blue stripe there. They drove up and laughed. They also had a walkie-talkie. Apparently, they had passed the conversation to someone.

As it happens with a guardian angel, I came up to the door and at this time a terrible gun salvo was heard and my window fell off, and glass flew out. I was standing by the door as dumbfounded and worried about my son. At that moment my grandson ran in, before that he hid near the shed. It turned out that we did not suffer from broken glass. My grandson ran in and was very happy that I was alive and he was alive, and we waited for his Dad. At that moment there was another terrible salvo.

Then, after a while a neighbour ran in. He did not see me and said to my grandson: ‘Alyosha, bring a shovel. A person needs to be buried urgently. His son was killed during that shelling’”.

#### Testimony 89



*Andrey Buntsev. Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol*

“The AFU were staying at the 30<sup>th</sup> school and the second boarding school. From that direction a shell flew into our house. From the 3<sup>rd</sup> to the 5<sup>th</sup> floor there was a hole in the nine-storied building. Everything burned down and our apartment burned down as well. We are now homeless. They were shooting from the ‘Pentagon’ at the school No 47, it was my school. They shot from the 30<sup>th</sup> school, laid mortars, and suddenly an explosion, and one house exploded and then another one exploded nearby, and they were burning. Our neighbour Volodya’s house caught fire. He managed to get out from the basement, while his wife and granddaughter stayed there.

The AFU drove in on a Hummer all-terrain vehicle and started shooting at the gas pipeline. Then a soldier on the Hummer took on his shoulder that hand-held anti-tank grenade launcher and shelled

straight into the house. And everything exploded and burnt there. We started putting out our house.

On the following day there was fire again. They were shooting from the school No 30 where the AFU stayed”.

#### Testimony 90



*Irena Nikolayevna Moldavanka (52 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol, Shevchenko Boulevard*

“We decided simply, at our own peril and risk, go all the way to the checkpoint to inquire how to leave Mariupol. And when we were going back, we were caught by the fire. Behind us a woman was shot dead. My neighbour, a woman was wounded by shrapnel in her arm, and her husband was badly stunned. The woman behind immediately fell, as if cut down. People ran up there. It was terrible. From the very beginning, from the first days, since the 24<sup>th</sup>, shelling has already begun precisely from Ukraine”.

#### Testimony 91



*Elena Dmitriyevna Kinash (51 years old). Place  
of residence at the time of the survey — Soledar*

“There were cases when people were killed in Soledar. They could be killed because they said something wrong. The AFU could say: ‘You are waiting for the Russian world, you are waiting for Russians’, and could release a burst at people and people were shot dead. I think five people were killed this way. The Ukrainian military were very angry that we spoke Russian in our central ATB supermarket. They said: ‘Why do you speak Russian, you live in Ukraine’. 128<sup>th</sup> brigade was the last one. There were guys from Western Ukraine there”.

## Testimony 92



***Vitaly Sergeevich Katranich (31 years old).  
PoW, Senior Sergeant of the 74<sup>th</sup> Separate  
Reconnaissance Battalion of the Armed Forces  
of Ukraine***

“I also saw two co-workers in the hotel near *Azovstal* plant. I heard that two people ran by and they shouted to those guys ‘Stand’, and then there was an automatic burst. I saw two people lying dressed in civilian clothes somewhere up to 50 meters from the hotel. I heard the shooting and then saw people lying.

At *Azovstal* I heard on the local radio that two people were walking to the exit, so I was given a command to kill and not let out anyone from the plant.

Another case was when one Senior *Azov* fighter in charge of the bunker with a callsign *Breadcrumbs* shot eight civilians. He made a notice about it later. It was in the end of March.

I killed one civilian. A man of about 45 years old was interrogated, and I was told that he corrected the fire. When other people left, I fired two shots at him. It was my decision to shoot him.

There was nobody there who I could pass to this command, I decided to do it myself. I realise that it is a crime”.

## Testimony 93



***Maxim Valeryivich Chernyshenko (21 years old).  
PoW, Reconnaissance-Sailor of the 36<sup>th</sup> Brigade  
of Marines Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“We were told to take a stand which was an observation post at Nikopolsky Avenue near Ilyich. Four men went there. Our senior was lieutenant Kostenko. Then a command came from the headquarters to shoot all men we could get. We saw civilians crossing the street, so my co-soldiers started

shooting at them. One man of about 38 or 40 years old was crossing the street. I passed the information to my senior Kostenko and he ordered me to shoot at that man, so I shot. I killed him. Others also shot at people. The bodies were left lying”.

#### Testimony 94



*Ian Anatolyevich Hudoba (21 years old).  
PoW, Sailor-Gunner of the 36<sup>th</sup> Marine  
Brigade, the AFU*

“I saw how our people from the reconnaissance company shot at the civilian car. When the car was leaving from the block-post, we were standing there. The driver saw us, quickly turned around and started driving in the opposite direction. Two people from our unit got on the Hummer on which the DShK machine gun was installed, and started shooting at the car. Later they said the car was ‘done’, turned into a ‘sieve’.

Another case happened when we were at the position. We heard automatic shots, ran out and saw civilian people standing near the house and saw a white *Zhiguli* car crashed into a pole. We asked the people what had happened and they told us that a black *Shkoda* opened fire at that car. In the black car were the people from the *Azov* subdivision and they opened fire at the *Zhiguli* car. They said that one person ran on the road and another one fled in an unknown direction. They did not find weapons in the car. They only found some papers and documents connected with the car. The Marine anti-tank battery captain of the 36<sup>th</sup> Marine brigade ordered me to shoot at the guy who was running on the road.

I shot at him and others went to examine the guy. He did not have any weapons or documents. Reconnaissance group said that the man had wounds in his chest and two bullets in his leg”.

## Testimony 95



***Anton Alexandrovich Baitrakov (36 years old).  
PoW, Soldier of the 36<sup>th</sup> Marine Brigade  
of the AFU***

“A woman was brought to us. It turned out to be that she was a former prisoner and escaped from the colony. Her name was Inna and she was 40 years old. She stayed in the weapon storage room, so I opened the door and asked her to leave the room, but she refused to go as she said, in another place she was shot at. I asked her to leave three times, but she would not. She said: ‘If you like, shoot me here’, so I shot her in her head”.

## Testimony 96



***Igor Igorevich Kudelkin (21 years old).  
Captured Serviceman of the 53<sup>rd</sup> Separate  
Mechanised Brigade of the AFU***

“At that moment I was in the basement of the house which we occupied. At night when we got on duty, we had thermal imaging cameras. Our commander captain Dmitry Vasilyevich Vaschuk commanded to shoot even at peaceful citizens: ‘It’s ok, war will write everything off, I do not care’.

Probably the commander himself opened fire from SVD or probably it was a sniper. You could see that the commander was taking drugs. There were stories that it was methadone. The unit commander also took drugs, but he took fentanyl, also when he was at the positions. Many people took drugs, even soldiers. They paid money to their commanders and they did not bother them”.

Testimony 97



***Pyotr Nikolayevich Nepran (58 years old).  
Soldier of the 53<sup>rd</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade  
of the AFU***

“Some people said that in Mariupol the family who wanted to drive out by the green corridor with children, was shot”.

Testimony 98



***Artyom Alexandrovich Brudin (30 years old).  
Senior Sailor of the 36<sup>th</sup> Separate Brigade  
of Marines of the AFU***

“Joker told us that when we came to the Kurchatovo Region, we walked along the streets and announced about evacuation of the people. One man was not happy and started complaining, why we came there and other stuff, so Joker said that he shot that guy. I was present at that conversation”.

Testimony 99



***Eduard Viktorovich Klimenko. Ensign of the AFU***

“The whole of Krasny Liman was Ukrainian. A Ukrainian mortar on a pickup truck travelled around. He shot at the south side of the Krasny Liman, where civilians residents lived. They were mainly women and old people. People came there, and the Ukrainian military purposefully and cold-bloodedly shelled them. The purpose of the

shelling was to hit as many as possible. They hit residential buildings, as not everyone has yet left. On this street where we used to live, there were still people who stayed in their houses. They didn't leave. There was one husband and wife, then those who were in charge of the street. From the side of the Stavky district Ukrainians shelled Krasny Liman to pretend that it was the Russian army that was shelling. But those were Ukrainians, scumbags and bastards”.

Numerous testimonies<sup>1</sup> of victims and eyewitnesses collected by the Foundation for the Study of Democracy, prove that from 2014 the Armed Forces of Ukraine (AFU) systematically and purposefully (with full understanding of the non-military status of the victims) killed and shelled from small arms, artillery and mortar fire with the aim of killing the civilian population. They also used multiple launch rocket systems and unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs). Snipers of the AFU particularly targeted women and children. In many cases such killings took place during the evacuation of civilians.

---

<sup>1</sup> A number of videos of interviews with witnesses and victims are given in the Telegram channel *WAR CRIMES IN UKRAINE* (@grigoriev\_maxim).



## **USAGE OF PEACEFUL POPULATIONS AS “HUMAN SHIELDS”: HOLDING HOSTAGES, OBSTRUCTION OF WOMEN AND CHILDREN’S EVACUATION, ALLOCATION OF MILITARY POSITIONS IN CIVILIAN BUILDINGS**

Article 3 of the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949 on protection of the civilian population during the war states: “Persons who are in the power of a Party to the conflict and who do not benefit from more favourable treatment under the Conventions or under this Protocol shall be treated humanely in all circumstances and shall enjoy, as a minimum, the protection provided by this Article without any adverse distinction based upon race, colour, sex, language, religion or belief, political or other opinion, national or social origin, wealth, birth or other status, or on any other similar criteria.

Each Party shall respect the person, honour, convictions and religious practices of all such persons”.

According to the Article 28 of the Geneva Convention “The presence of a protected person may not be used to render certain points or areas immune from military operations”.

Section III — Treatment of persons in the power of a party to the conflict. Chapter I — Field of application and protection of persons and objects

In article 75 “Fundamental guarantees” of the Protocol Additional to the Geneva Convention of 12 August 1949, and

relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts (Protocol I), it is also stated: “The following acts are and shall remain prohibited at any time and in any place whatsoever, whether committed by civilian or by military agents: (a) violence to the life, health, or physical or mental well-being of persons, ... (c) the taking of hostages...”

In the list of norms of international humanitarian law, presented by the International Committee of the Red Cross in 2005, there is also the Rule 96 “Taking of hostages is prohibited” and the Rule 97 “The use of human shields is prohibited”.

Under the Statute of the International Criminal Court, “using the presence of a civilian to protect certain points, areas and armed forces for military actions” is a war crime.

### ***Taking and holding of hostages, obstruction of peaceful population evacuations***

Testimony 100

*Vladimir Leonidovich Polyakov (72 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“These monsters from the AFU dug in near us and did not allow us to leave the basement at all. At first they drove their armoured vehicle straight to the gate and parked it there so that we couldn’t go through the gate.

I got out of the basement and watched. They saw perfectly well that only civilians lived there. They saw all of us, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. We have a basement separate from the house and there were seven of us who lived there.

For 3 weeks the Ukrainian military stayed there with their armoured cars. They put their armoured car so close to the house deliberately, because they knew that they would be shelled. You see, they used us to cover themselves as a shield.

They liked our reinforced concrete basement. Everything there was blocked by concrete panels and covered with slate. They knew very

well that we were there, but they liked the place, because the village is in full view. We live in the street at the hill and this point is strategically incomparable.

They tried to smoke us out, dug in and didn't even let us out from the basement. Our door is made of iron, so it was resistant to a large-calibre machine gun. We sat in the basement and heard bullets on concrete and on doors”.

### Testimony 101



*Luiza Tomazievna Todua-Hilton. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“It’s a shame that at three o’clock in the morning we were expelled from our own house by Ukrainian supposed ‘liberators’ at gunpoint. They told us to leave our houses because they needed to shoot at somebody. And they said that we were separatists and should live in a basement. This was what they told us.

They literally kicked us out. There were five of them looking at us, two helpless women at gunpoint.

They took advantageous positions on the second and third floors of the apartment block. For me it was a terrible agony. I only managed to pick up my cat and documents. I didn’t see anything else in my house. We have been staying here for five days.

Later they set fire to the house and the basement. They closed the doors, and locked us in a burning house and in a burning basement. The windows began to burst and they just barricaded the house and probably people from the neighbouring basement heard that we were burning. They shouted and pulled us.

The corpses lay below, and in the darkness we ran as fast as we could. It was a complete hell.

How can you exterminate your own people like that? For what? I don’t understand”.

## Testimony 102



*Tamara Leonidovna Kasse (67 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Zelinsky Street*

“When on 27 March Ukrainian soldiers came, the first thing they did was to evict tenants to the basements. Many residents already went down to basements, but there were also people who couldn’t walk like my mother or somebody’s husband. We were left in our apartments, but the entrance doors were all ripped off. The soldiers didn’t touch me, just simply told to stay in the flat, but there were two other flats nearby.

They went into the apartment nearby and took everything out. Apparently, one of the apartments was hit by a shell, and the wall has collapsed. The Ukrainian fighters fired from there at the house opposite. They were fighting for four days.

The first and the fourth floors burned down, and the 6<sup>th</sup> floor under us began to burn. Our door got jammed and I could not get out. I shouted: ‘Let us out’, but they said: ‘Stay in’. We were like hostages. The house and everything were on fire, but they didn’t let us out.

One guy said ‘Maybe if you are lucky, you will stay alive’. This was Azov. they had swastikas on their chevrons. It was Azov, not servicemen. They mainly shot at the house across the street”.

## Testimony 103

*Ivan Alexeyevich Pulyakh. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“I saw this with my own eyes: a Ukrainian tank drove out, reached the military registration and enlistment office, fired there, turned around



and drove past us. We were in a basement and half-opened a hole in the door, when the tank passed. It went to the *Azovstal* plant. The tank fired and fired, then stalled, and then shooting started. There was a strong wind, so the first nine-story building, located parallel to the military registration and enlistment office, burned to the ground. Then it hit a five-story building and a fourteen-story building. They both burned to the ground. There were a few explosions near us.

The tank fired from the plant, because shooting was from that side, from the territory of the plant. This is clear.

I have a little shop, it was located next to a trade pavilion. So that pavilion was hit and burned down. When the house burned down, the military drove the people from the basement of the fourteen-story building to our basement. They did not allow those people to go out, I know this for sure. When the house was on fire, people were not allowed to leave”.

#### Testimony 104



***Natalya Viktorovna Kudinova (47 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey –  
Mariupol, 9a, General Monin Street***

“There was a grandmother with two little girls; one girl of 1 year old and another girl of four years old. They stayed in the basement all the time. They tried to go out in order to at least get some water somewhere. People said that there was *Azov* located there and they shot at us straight under feet. Who took a step

forward was shot dead?! At that moment the DPR was not in the city yet, definitely not at that area”.

## Testimony 105

***Tatiana Nikolayevna Koryak (64 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, Krasnoflotskaya Street***

“The Ukrainian military did not let us go outside, and we could not get firewood, so it was all done at night. Water was also collected when it rained, then we filtered it. If there was snow, we collected it and filtered it in the same way as water and used it for cooking food.

A mortar was driving up to a neighbouring street and from there it was purposefully hitting houses that were still intact. Drones hung constantly, and the Ukrainian military tracked down where people lived. After that the shelling began, precisely at civilians”.

## Testimony 106



***Tamara Vartanovna Derevyanko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk***

“I was in the bomb shelter of the *Azot* plant from 6 March to 24 June 2022 almost 3.5 months. At one time there were over 300 of us.

Once the Ukrainian military came and told us: ‘Do not leave the territory beyond this fence. If you come out, we will shoot’. We had one man, he was eighty years old, and he went to the city very often. He was such a fearless person, this grandfather, that they noticed, that he was going back and forth, and warned him that if he appeared on the other side even once, they would shoot him.

He wanted to get people out, but after that he did not turn up because he was warned that he would be shot. He didn’t come out anymore”.

## Testimony 107

***Viktor Petrovich Mehta. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Nakhimov Street***

“My family and I have been at *Azovstal* plant since 2 April. Our children worked at the plant, so they dropped in and took us to the bunker.



We heard about Russian humanitarian corridors, but the Ukrainian soldiers simply did not let us in. We got on the bus which drove to the central entrance into the plant, but we were turned back. The AFU said that there was no green corridor. We tried to get out several times.

People said that Ukrainian troops used obscene language and behaved in a terrible way.

Mariupol is a multinational city. We don't have that nationalistic Nazi-like attitude like in Western Ukraine. If it continues to be so, then Ukraine simply will not exist or there will be some small part of it. All people should start to understand it".

#### Testimony 108



*Lyudmila Viktorovna Dranga (64 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Novoselsky Lane*

“Evacuation took place under conditions of shelling by Ukrainian troops, but the DPR cleared the way for us to evacuate. There were very loud shots from Ukrainian troops. Mortars or some other weapons, I am not sure. Also there were Ukrainian snipers. They made single shots”.

#### Testimony 109

*Sergey Viktorovich Novitsky. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Nizhneye, Popasnyansky Region*

“We have been dealing with them for 8 years, but lately the Azovites and the *Right Sector* have come in and they were like monsters. Once a neighbour was leaving the house, so they put a bag over his head. He left the village, and after walking about hundred or two hundred meters, he realised that he left a package with documents at home.



In the end of the village there was a Ukrainian checkpoint there, so the soldiers put a bag on my neighbour's head. They then checked his telephone and let him go.

The neighbour asked a permission to come back and pick up his documents, but one of the soldiers directed a machine gun at him and said: 'Go, or we will shoot you'.

When the water ran out, they wouldn't even let us out to get water. Although we stood near the road, and a barrel with water was nearby, they still didn't let us to get some water. They have so much hatred”.

Section III “Treatment of Persons in the Power of a Party to the Conflict” in Article 78 “Evacuation of Children” of the Additional Protocol to the Geneva Conventions of 12 August 1949, related to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts, also states: “In each case, all the parties to the conflict shall take all feasible precautions to avoid endangering the evacuation”.

Numerous testimonies of victims and eye witnesses collected by the International Public Tribunal for the Crimes of Ukrainian Neo-Nazis and Their Accomplices (M. S. Grigoriev and others) and the Foundation for the Study of Democracy indicate that in the areas of hostilities the Ukrainian armed forces and national units not only did not take measures to avoid creating a threat of evacuation, but purposefully prevented evacuation by different means including destroying and firing at the women and children who participated in it.

A number of victims and witnesses of Ukrainian crimes tell in detail how the AFU purposefully and in clear sight fired at them and other evacuees.

#### Testimony 110

*Vera (39 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“The Russian fighters evacuated us under shelling, when Ukrainians were very close and saw that the Russians had entered. Mines fell on



them and snipers were shooting, but despite this, the Russian fighters guys carried the bedridden old women in blankets. The guys died, saving other people's life. They asked where the civilians were, and saved them. We constantly heard on the radio '200', the guys died. In our village, they pulled everyone out. We had two bedridden old women, so they dragged them on sheets. All our houses were destroyed and everything was knee-deep in bricks, the wires were broken and the trees were cut by shells. It was hard to run without anything, and it was even harder to carry a person. Thanks to the guys who wore a heavy body kit, but in spite of that still helped old women and mothers who had children and could not carry heavy bags.

Despite the fact that the Ukrainians said that there was no one in the village, there were about 300 people there. When Ukraine said that there was no one there, then we got really scared. If the Ukrainian authorities have declared that we were not there, then they wanted to hide their crimes”.

#### Testimony 111

*Igor Evgenyevich Zheltoukhov. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Meotida Boulevard*

“I was in the hospital. Doctors just gave me antibiotics and said that in 5 days the condition would end and there would be no more treatment. I didn't see the point of being in the hospital, and just then a friend of mine said that neighbours had driven in several cars to Vinogradnoye Village. They managed to break through there. Some succeeded, and others did not. The next day he came to me and said that he had spoken with his wife and was ready to leave. I didn't have any treatment there in the hospital, but I had to do something. We were driving out through the courtyards and were hiding. I knew that Azovstalskaya Street was open to fire from all angles.

Ukrainian fighters were shooting at people who were leaving. They fired from the Ukrainian side and did not let people leave. Maybe they needed people to stay there”.

Testimony 112

*Denis Nikolayevich Kovalyov (29 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Morskoy Boulevard*



“On 15 March 2022 my uncle Pavel Nikolaevich Kovalyov arrived from the Village of Yalta in order to take us to his place. He arrived in his own car to take my brother, grandmother, mother and myself. They loaded the car with things, hung a white flag, which they made out of a mop, wrapped in a white rag, and covered the mirrors with white cloths so that Ukrainian military would not touch us. We moved along the old Ordzhonikidze Street towards the Taganrog highway.

When we were approaching the school № 51, the Ukrainians began to shoot us from automatic or machine guns. It was not clear. Bullets flew by quickly. They killed my brother. The car stalled. My uncle went out to repair the car, but it seemed that a sniper shot him, because as soon as he came out, he immediately fell. I was injured, then my mother was hit by a bullet and my grandmother was also hit a little bit, but, thank God, they are alive. My uncle and my brother were killed. I have a head wound. Mom and grandmother were hit on their heads a little bit. There some people shouted: ‘People, come here to our yard’. Mom and grandma went there. I fell out of the car and could not stand up. My leg and arm failed. Then civilian volunteers, who were walking by, carried me on rags into the yard of a private house. We stayed there for 12 days. My mother treated the wounds on my head as best she could. 12 days later, on 26 March, the Chechens came for a check. They checked everyone and gave me first medical aid. On 27 March they took me to Novoazovsk, and then I was loaded on the very first ambulance to Donetsk. I had four surgeries”.



*Alexey Evgenyevich Oniscshuk (27 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Moscovskaya Street*

“On 26 March 2022 we tried to leave the city driving in the direction of Novoazovsk through Sopino and Lyapino. At the intersection of Pobedy Prospect and Mezhevaya Street our car was hit. After the first hit the car stalled. I tried to start it, but to no avail. I immediately felt pain in my chest. As it turned out, it was a tangential wound. After that a bullet hit my arm, broke the knuckle of the ring finger and came out the little finger. It cut off the tendon. I fell out of the car and began to crawl, not knowing that I was on the side of the sniper’s line of sight. I did not know if one or two bullets had hit me. They broke the bones of my pelvis, one more place, and hit the leg. Then some of the neighbours who had already fallen out of the car on the other side of the car, somehow dragged me by the outer clothing. We lay like that for half an hour, the car was shot through all this time. A Ukrainian sniper fired. There were DPR soldiers on the other side of the street. They even tried to come around to help us. But they did not succeed, because Ukrainian military also opened fire on them. In the end, they threw one or two smokestacks and those who could walk left. My mother and our dog stayed with me. We lay like that for six and a half hours. From time to time the car was shot at and we were right behind it.

It was just in Pashkovskaya Street. Then the gunman started shooting under the car, apparently with the aim of making the bullets ricochet off the asphalt. This repeatedly wounded my mother with shrapnel and pierced our dog. I want to note that all the civilian vehicles passing by, there were about 15 of them, were under fire. Many of the cars had signs ‘Children’ and so on. The person who fired didn’t care. In the end, the last hour and a half, as we were lying there, the sniper subsided and there was no more fire. Two soldiers from the DPR drove up in a *Zhiguli* car with a ‘Z’ symbol, stopped nearby, and asked if we needed

help. I crawled a little towards them, they dragged me away, picked me up and put me on the seat. I began to lose consciousness, apparently, I lost a lot of blood. I woke up on a bench in a neighbouring yard, where they brought me to my senses. After that I was taken to several hospitals. I was in Novoazovsk”.

Testimony 114

*Denis Vladimirovich Fomenko (44 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol, Sanatornaya Street*

“Azov sold the cars that they stole from the people. They hit cars on which it was written *children*, even if there were white ribbons on them. They shot civilian vehicles with the marking on them. It was on Nakhimov Prospect. On 17 March, as soon as the Main Directorate of Internal Affairs and the police left the Prosecutor General’s Office of the Primorsky District, people began to evacuate, but the civilian population began to be shot.

They shot at me personally. It was on 28 March. I bought a Mazda 3 for \$1,000 and drove it. Ukrainian forces started shooting to kill.

It has an automatic gearbox, so one bullet got stuck in my knee. I drove to Lavitsky Street, and then my car died.

From there I walked to the Mir Prospect to the Kadyrov fighters. They were already standing in front of the Humanitarian Institute.

They rendered first medical aid, bandaged my knee, put me on a bicycle and took me to the regional hospital. There were already Russians there and they helped. Then, on the 20 March, the Ministry of Emergency Situations took us out by buses.

They shot at me from small arms, from automatic guns of the Armed Forces of Ukraine. They were all covered with blue ribbons. On my car I had all the necessary signs because I was driving to pick up children.

The Ukrainian military fired. We saw the Melekinsky highway and knew that starting from the port up to the Melekinsky highway there was a queue. The oncoming lanes had been mined, not letting civilians out. There was such a queue, so many cars were shot at during the evacuation at the Melekinsky checkpoint. It took place until Russia came”.

### Testimony 115

***Andrey Yuryevich Kodak (36 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“When the convoy was driving on the Zaporizhzhya highway, it was written on the vehicles ‘children’ and ‘people’, but they returned back, as Ukrainians did not release them. One car was shot at. It was in the beginning of March 2022”.

### Testimony 116



***Irena Albertovna Boyarskikh (56 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Village Volonterovka, Kalmiussky Region***

“A Ukrainian tank was driving around the village and shooting at the residential buildings. I saw people who tried to leave the Village through humanitarian corridors, but they returned because the Ukrainians closed the corridors. Everybody knows that we were their shield”.

### Testimony 117

***Svetlana Anatolyevna Slapinova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“Three times there was information from the Ukrainians that there was a green corridor and you can go towards Zaporozhye. Some of our smart ones drove off in cars and came back — the shelling began. We did not fall for it, we realized that it was very dangerous. In other words, there was no green corridor and no truce. Somewhere there were rumours that there was a truce for 2–3 hours... but there was never such a truce. They were still shooting all the time.

I am a cardiologist, I worked in the 4<sup>th</sup> city hospital. Every doctor, once in his basement, continued his medical activities. The worst thing was when, after sitting in the basement, we went upstairs. We heard

a terrible noise, looked with fear and saw that a huge Ukrainian tank was driving up.

It fired and drove away for cover. My colleagues came up and said: ‘What are you doing? You fire and drive away, but here are women, old people and children’. The answer was shocking: ‘And who could we use as shields?’, so there is no need to explain that this is the top of cynicism. They hid behind the elderly and children”.

Testimony 118

*Tatiana (60 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“The situation was very tense. Everyone was shooting, bullets were whistling, drones were flying. We were evacuated by the Russian fighters. The situation was very difficult. I know one guy Aleksey. He lived on the next street and had a very tense situation. Russian fighters took his family out, two children (a girl of 9 years old and a boy in his 6<sup>th</sup> year). His wife’s sister was also with them.

The AFU saw that civilians and children were walking, but they still began shooting. They killed the sister and the Russian fighters. He put the children on the ground and covered them with himself, and he died, but the children remained alive, only the girl was wounded. When the Russian fighters were leaving, they checked that there were no drones and that we would not be fired upon.

The Ukrainian military were constantly shelling. I know that they destroyed the Nikolayevsky Bridge and there was a crossing built, and people had to go there for water, for humanitarian aid, and there was very heavy shelling. Russian forces were still far away. I know that a young couple was walking and the woman was in her last month of pregnancy, and they buried their father in the city and returned home to the meat processing plant. An 8-year-old boy was waiting for them at a neighbour’s, but they were killed. They shot so much that it was impossible for three days to get close and pick up the bodies. Many said that they approached that crossing and saw that fighters were shooting, but they were still dragging those carts. At that time a pickup truck was driving through the crossing, and the Ukrainian soldiers were shooting from it. One soldier came out and, using obscene language, pointed to the drone, which was above. When the soldier was passing, the firing

stopped. It turns out that they saw where they shot and civilians at the crossing were under constant fire. I know four people who died. They don't need us, they need the land”.

#### Testimony 119



*Alexey Mayorov. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“I saw a Ukrainian tank drive up behind our house. It charged, moved, fired and left, and immediately this position started to be shelled practically every day. They shelled at the houses in Bakhchivandzhi. They didn't stay in the same place. They drove up, fired, turned around and left.

We were about to leave and pick up our relatives from the basement, when the shelling began. I did not have time to get out of the car and got hit by shells on my legs. It was a shrapnel wound. Most likely it was fired from mortars. It was the center of the city, the district of Bakhchivandzhi, there were no military men there, only civilians. Khmelnitsky Boulevard, house 6. We were there in the basement. It was on 18 March 2022.

Shelling came from Krasnoflotskaya. The Ukrainian Armed Forces were there, because there were no military DPR from that side yet.

Once about ten guys were going to drive to Zaporozhye. They put lots of posters over the cars with notes that there were civilians in the cars, left in the morning, and arrived in the evening, and all the cars were shot through with machine guns. They said that Ukrainian military did not let them go”.

#### Testimony 120

*Semyon Valeryevich Derevyanko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk*

“Once they said on the radio that the LPR (Lugansk People's Republic) was opening a green corridor, so that from 8:00 in the morning until 20:00 in the evening it would be possible to leave.



Ukrainian military who were located at the enterprise, did not tell us anything about this, that the road was opened. We got up in the morning, watched the situation for a while. At around ten o'clock we saw a Ukrainian tank. I went towards the first checkpoint, the shooting had already begun, so we realized that no one would be released. The tank started shooting, the mortars and the cannon began to work. Basically the corridor was blocked.

The AFU had the following weapons, which I saw: three tanks, T-64s and T-72s; two Hummers and a jeep. That was not counting those cars that were stolen from the civilian population. There was a howitzer, several mortars, not so many, but they fired regularly from here.

The AFU knew very well how many people were at the enterprise. They repeatedly came to our workshop, rummaged around the workshop, looked at what was where, what position, and so on. If they wanted to let people leave, they would inform them one day before or on the same day, They could say that we had time to get together and go out, then say that we would do what we could to manage that war”.

Testimony 121

*Igor Viktorovich Mikhailovsky. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk*

“I was staying in the bomb shelter of the Azot plant for 3.5 months. We were not even allowed to walk around the territory of the Azot in





order to pick up our belongings. We were not allowed to move around the shopworks. As they say, step to the right, step to the left, the AFU begin to shoot. They treated us as hostages. Well, when they were bombed, they hid behind us. There were exactly 130 people in our shelter: ten children and many more women than men, roughly speaking, around 70 to 30%”.

### ***Firing positions established in residential areas***

The Geneva Conventions explicitly prohibit the use of civilian presence to protect against military operations. Numerous witnesses tell how the AFU deliberately set up firing positions in all places including houses where the civilian population was present. They placed heavy military equipment in the immediate vicinity of the civilian population. Ukrainian tanks, MLRS systems and vehicles with mortars specially drove up to apartment buildings, fired from them, and then drove back to their positions.

#### Testimony 122

***Dmitry Valeryevich Bannikov (42 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk***

“Ukrainians equipped a firing point in one house, which was right next door. Now I understand what could have happened to us and you cannot get out of this situation. We waited for the Russians right till the last moment.

The Ukrainians who set the firing point were such bastards. They realized that civilians lived there and moved the firing point closer to us in order to hide behind us.

A Ukrainian truck ‘Ural’ with an anti-aircraft gun drove up and started shooting so furiously that I thought all windows and the door

would spill out. We were about 30–40 meters away, but the Russians knew that there were civilians there, so they couldn't shoot at him, because they don't shoot at civilians.

They began to evacuate people from the Budennovka area. A Ukrainian sniper shot a woman dead on the spot, and wounded her husband. They could not save him and he bled to death”.

#### Testimony 123

*Anatoly Ivanovich Kryachok (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, 2<sup>nd</sup> Lomonosov Lane*

“Near our house directly behind the fence there was a Ukrainian mortar, then the SAUs fired. Then a tank with a white cross on its side, then something else with a machine gun on the back. When the Ukrainian military settled nearby and there was a mortar crew, they told us in Ukrainian: ‘We are forbidden to communicate with you’.

There was a school № 2 next to us. In the basement of the school there was a storage of weapons for the armed forces of Ukraine”.

#### Testimony 124

*Mikhail Alexandrovich Reznik. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“At the time of the outbreak of military activities I lived in the village of Mirny. On 2 March this year the military of the AFU came and said that they were going to place military equipment under our house and occupy our houses for defensive positions against the forces of the DPR (Donetsk People's Republic).

We packed our things and moved to our parents in the Kirov Square at the Metallurgists Prospect and went down to the basement of that house.

The Ukrainian military came. Most likely it was *Azov*. As the battalion commander told us: ‘In your house we will occupy defensive positions on the upper floors, so free the upper floors from the sixth floor up’. On the 18<sup>th</sup> March I left with my mother and brother, while my father stayed in the basement with his relatives”.

## Testimony 125



*Igor Vladimirovich Kimakovskiy. Former political prisoner, who spent in Ukrainian dungeons from 6 June 2015 to 7 September 2019. Adviser to the Head of the DPR (Donetsk People's Republic)*

“There were thousands of examples in Mariupol, when Ukrainian military being on the defensive, seized civilian objects (schools, kindergartens, residential buildings) and exposed children as human shields. They did it on purpose so that people would stay in residential buildings and we would not in any way have a combat effect on these houses. We understood that there were peaceful people there. They often fired at the civilian population, when people moved in search of water. When our guys tried to save them, they fired at our unit, when we were saving the elderly, women and children. There were moments when Ukrainian fighters shot children in their legs to make them fall and thus call our servicemen for a rescue operation. The third episode was when they did not provide humanitarian corridors, and we often encountered the fact that people did not eat bread for 30–40 days. We provided humanitarian corridors, but they did not let people out and left them in houses as human shields. There were cases when they simply entered the houses and took the last food from the citizens of Mariupol. During the Ukrainian occupation a lot of citizens of Mariupol have gone missing since 2014 because they wanted to speak Russian. I believe that this is genocide, because it is not only the physical elimination of people, but also attempts to eliminate Russian culture in Mariupol”.

## Testimony 126

*Svetlana Vladimirovna Reva (50 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, Morskaya Street*

“There were a lot of military equipment and vehicles belonging to the Ukrainian armed forces in the city, and they all stood under

residential buildings. Infantry fighting and armoured vehicles were located right next to houses and near our yard. I was starting to twitch when at night I heard that a car drove up and many times they broke into our yard. I told them that people lived there and they could see the notes on the walls and everywhere, but they would say: ‘We are being shelled’. They hid in the yards of the houses. They also broke off a piece of slate from the fence and ran into the yard. They used our yard for cover; drove up and parked their truck with a machine gun on top”.

#### Testimony 127



*Anna Ilyinichna Dyachenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Kalmiussky Region*

“The AFU were hiding behind civilians. They put tanks and armoured personnel carriers behind us. There were snipers on the rooftops who were shooting at people. They blew up bridges and tanks on bridges near the bus station which goes to Donetsk. I personally saw the blown up bridge and corpses.

They made a shield out of peaceful citizens. A tank drove behind our nine-storied building, and snipers stood behind machine guns. They stood like zombies. Their faces were yellow, like zombies’. It felt like they were glued to that machine gun. We went out from our house and shouted: ‘Go away, we will be shot at and we have here basements full of children’. They heard us and left. All nine-storied buildings were looted and destroyed. In the Palace of Culture of Metallurgists, there were full basements of people, the same in the drama theatre: full basements of people, and everything around destroyed.

In nine-storied buildings the Ukrainian fighters occupied the first floors. They fired back, and the inhabitants were like a shield. We remained there as a human shield. They spared no one.

The AFU took away the cars and shot dead people who tried to leave with their families. A family was leaving in a column — 5 people, so they shot them dead”.

## Testimony 128



*Lidya Pavlovna Gubina. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“Everyone from the 7<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> Micro-District said that they were horrified; the AFU were on the 9<sup>th</sup> floor of their apartment block. We went down, and there were loads of military with all sorts of guns. They reclined right on the concrete at the entrance of the building and went asleep. I went out onto the balcony and saw their military equipment on the roofs. On 8 March 2022 the battle began at 4 o’clock. We quickly gathered and went to the basement. The Ukrainian Armed Forces came in as well. They asked us to vacate the first and second floors with such words: ‘We will not rob you, we need to shoot back’. They broke the glass and kicked out the people. It was the same at KBK. They kicked out all the people and put the military equipment between the houses, and the battle began. Then they entered the private sector”.

## Testimony 129

*Tamara Nikolayevna Kompanets (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, Krasnoflotskaya Street*

“The mortars of the AFU were standing behind our house. It was at the school № 1, self-propelled guns and tanks came there. There was kind of a fork and a large sports ground. There was a permanent firing from there towards Kleshcheevka, Krasnoye Selo and Konstantinovka. They used to come to that area where there was a hospital and a school nearby”.

## Testimony 130

*Roman Leonidovich Hamula and Natalia Anatolyevna Mishina. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk*

“In our area Ukrainian guns stood right behind the neighbouring house where there was a kindergarten. Those weapons were huge,



looked like howitzers and there were about thirty of them. There was a horrible roar. They were located at the school stadium or in the kindergarten. Trenches were dug near the houses, and firing points were equipped nearby”.

#### Testimony 131



*Galina Stepanovna Podubnyak. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Mir Prospect*

“I can now show two apartments. I know exactly where the Ukrainian Armed Forces were sitting in the house above”.

#### Testimony 132



*Natalia Viktorovna Miroshnichenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“The *Azov* fighters came to our apartment block at 88/65, Mir Prospect, at half past seven in the evening, broke down the doors in the apartments. We got scared and hid. At one o’clock in the afternoon we came out and said: ‘Let us out on the other side of the road’. Russians were there. They

started setting fire to houses and burned down the part of the house, just set it on fire. They are drug addicts and mad”.

### ***Firing under the cover of residential areas***

#### Testimony 133



***Alexey Vladimirovich Sergeyenko (23 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol***

“I also saw tanks driving along the street right next to the houses. They drove through and then drove into residential building yards and started to fire from there”.

#### Testimony 134



***Alexander Ivanovich Ishkov (69 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey – Artyomovsk***

“This is now a new tactic of warfare when a large-calibre military equipment arrives and is located behind the church. The military fired and left, and as soon as shootings are recorded, rockets or mines fly in that direction. However, the fighters already left. *HIMARS* were placed behind residential buildings”.

#### Testimony 135

***Elena Dmitriyevna Kinash (51 years old).***

“The AFU did exactly this. They parked their tanks and vehicles near residential buildings”.

## Testimony 136



*Tatiana Vladimirovna Lukovenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Lisichansk*

“There is a living area in our city, so *GRAD* missiles flew right in there. There are four houses there and a large playground for children in the middle. *GRAD* missiles were located in the alleys between the houses”.

## Testimony 137



*Olga Ivanovna Pogosa. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Kamensk*

“Guys from DPR gave their food rations to old people and children, but I cannot say anything good about the Ukrainian army. There are some terrible cases; an execution of civilians in the area of five-storied buildings along Pervomayskaya Street, houses 21 and 23. These were five-storied apartment blocks.

Residents did not want to allow the Ukrainian military into their house entrances in order to protect their families, so they simply shot them dead on the spot. There were two people, we can show their graves. Every basement dweller knows about it.

People from the AFU with whom we had to communicate used to say: “This is the height which we need to take”. We also have a village that belongs to the territory of Kamenskoye. There are three two-storied houses on the territory which were occupied by Ukrainian armed forces. People there were captured on the second floor and not allowed to leave their flats for the longest period of time. They could not go downstairs to cook food. There were small children in the flats and it was freezing. Ukrainian soldiers forced people to get up at half past five in the morning and sing the anthem of Ukraine. They looted a lot”.



## Testimony 138



*Natalia Alexeyevna Sayenko, place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Khmelnytsky Boulevard*

“Our house was completely burned down and destroyed as a result of hostilities, so we now live in the regional hospital, where we were taken with wounds and concussions. We were fired upon by Ukrainian *Azov* troops. They spent a night in our house. Those who we saw had yellow and blue sleeve patches.

*Azov* fighters came in when we left the house, which burned down. At first people went down to the basement. *Azov* fighters came in, took food and said that they were suicide bombers, and we would go with them. They said that they would not let anyone out of the city, that since we were waiting for the Russian army, we should go with them, although we are just civilians and lived at our home.

When the AFU stayed in our district, their tanks and mortars fired at schools and other buildings. I myself saw the tank that destroyed my apartment and left me without documents. It was a Ukrainian tank.

For five days we were without water. Before that we went to get water even under fire, but later we could no longer go and get it. We drank rain water. We couldn't get out at all because the soldiers immediately started firing with tracer bullets. We tried to light a fire and immediately the shooting began, bullets whistled right over our heads. When went into the basement and the shooting seemed to stop”.

## Testimony 139

*Vladimir Ivanovich Marushin (54 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“It happened back in March 2022, in the area just where my street is. A mine flew in, hit the house and killed a young guy, my neighbour, his house was right next to mine. The house was blown to pieces and so was he. We buried him. The mines and shelling flew only from the *Azovstal* plant. It went on for a month. On 11 April, when I was wounded, these

shells periodically flew here and there. People were killed randomly in different areas. Somehow it didn't get into my house, but all the neighbours were hit. Six houses were destroyed at once.

On 11 April my wife and I went to get humanitarian aid packages and SIM cards for the Phoenix telephone. We didn't get them on that day, because the humanitarian convoy was bombed, so they did not arrive. On our way home, they started shooting from the *Azovstal* plant again. One mine exploded about four meters from us, but we managed to lay down in time, and were just covered with earth”.

#### Testimony 140



*Alla Viktorovna. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“From 24 February 2022 I was with my family at *Azovstal* plant. Families tried to go out from there. Two families left our shelter and the neighbouring shelter. One family returned because *Azov* fighters did not let them out, and another family remained there at the central checkpoints. Their further fate is unknown. We were afraid”.

#### Testimony 141



*Olga Zhigalova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Kuindzhi Street*

“From here to the *Azovstal* plant is a maximum of one and a half km, not more. This street goes directly to the *Azovstal* central checkpoints.

Beginning with 21 March, the AFU's tank was located here for five days in a row, just in this place (shows) where we are standing. It arrived here exactly at eight o'clock in the morning and left at exactly four o'clock in the afternoon, as if it was a working place. Not only were they hiding here, they also

got out of the tank, walked around our house and stood at the entrance. The AFU wanted to install their *GRAD* installations in the yard right there (showing). All women gathered in the yard and approached the soldiers asking them to leave as we had a children's home right in the yard, and children who were between the ages of eleven and fourteen were not driven out from there.

All those children were orphans. Small children were driven out, and children from eleven to fourteen years old were there, in the basement. We approached these Ukrainian military men and said: 'Well, you understand, we have a full basement of children here. This is a house in which children still live'. I cannot say what they told us exactly. They said, they did not give a f\*\*\* about our children. Excuse the expression.

The tank drove out from here (shows) on the roadway, then it turned around in that direction to Ilyich (shows), then in the other direction to the city. The tank would drive, shoot once in that direction (shows), once there (shows), then it would drive back near the house and stand. It was just hiding behind us.

On 16 March the same tank drove a little further down the street parallel to Metallurgov Prospect and we were standing on the street. It was at the time when there was no gas and we had to prepare food in the street right by the entrance of the house. This tank shot into our house. It was the first hit in our house. I got hit in my hand by a shrapnel (shows a wound), in the thigh and in the back. I had a lot of bleeding, my blood pressure dropped to 85/60. The neighbours took me to the nearest hospital".

Testimony 142

*Alexander Putilov (55 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Pobeda Street*

"On 3 March 2022 I went to pick up my belongings. I just left the house with a bag, turned behind the second house, and there was shelling from the side where *Azov* was located. It was from the side of the morning market, as Russia was still far away. I crawled into the nearby broken café on the ground floor. I lay there for two days. Nobody knew me, I couldn't crawl out or in, I couldn't do anything.

My leg just dangled, the bone was completely broken. Later a girl from the ground floor dropped in and brought me some food. I wrote a note, and the girl took it to the basement. My wife came running after me. It was already 6 March.

The AFU positioned themselves near the hospital; a tank would park and start hitting somewhere. They specifically stood between hospitals and apartment blocks, and started shooting or launching mines. I have many videos on my phone. We have taken video from the basement how the Ukrainian military were shooting at houses. At first the tank will shell the house for about five times and smash it as much as possible”.

#### Testimony 143



***Nikolay Stepanovich Bobok. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Novotoshkovskoye***

“In the basement where we were staying, also stayed the Ukrainian military and not a single shell hit that house. Even now the whole village is destroyed, but that house is all right. The military covered themselves by hiding behind us”.

#### Testimony 144



***Elena Litvinova (72 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Care home Kremennaya***

“Ukrainian soldiers shell us, shoot at us and also hide behind us. We were sitting in the corridor of the first floor since 6 March 2022 because someone was lying on the floor and no one was going anywhere. On the third floor there was an installation, which they used to shoot. It was horrible. We are grateful to the Russians. The Ukrainians did not save us, but only covered themselves behind us”.

Testimony 145



*Lyudmilla Vasilyevna Hotina. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Care home Kremennaya*

“I opened my room with the key, and they (Ukrainian fighters) ran into the room with me. They said: ‘Granny, lie down on the bed’, so I lay down, and something suddenly started shooting. The Ukrainians began responding with machine guns shooting through the forest. Then they ran out, and before that one guy said in Ukrainian language: ‘Baikal, there are 15 of us left, we need help’. I asked them: ‘Why did you come here? You are hiding behind our backs’. They didn’t answer. There were only 15 of them there. No more help came”.

Testimony 146

*Evgeny Viktorovich Slepachenko (47 years old) and Sergey Anatolyevich Drenovoy (60 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Care home Kremennaya*



“When the Ukrainian military came to our care home, they first threw a grenade, and they put us on the floor. The supply manager got a concussion, someone was immediately wounded and their fingers were torn off by shrapnel from this grenade. Of course, people who were on the first floor suffered. For example, the windows flew out

with a blast wave at the entrance to the building on the right side. The fighter simply threw the missile at the window, and the window broke out in the middle, and all fragments flew to the side, where people were sitting on the benches. I did not see, but only heard that some kind of car drove up, it was an armoured personnel carrier or an infantry fighting vehicle, and a machine gun burst. Then another six Ukrainian soldiers entered the second floor. When the shells began to explode, they began to hide behind us under the beds, under the lying invalids who lay on the second floor and could not get up. They placed us like shields. As soon as the shelling ended, they started shooting at the windows again.

Then on 9 March 2022 they left, and on the 10 March two of us, Zhenya in a wheelchair and me went downstairs. At about 7 or 8 o'clock Ukrainian soldiers came in, they put Sergei and the watchman on the floor. The truck arrived, and there were about 30 men in it or maybe more. We were on the first floor and did not see. They began to run and carry out commands to occupy the dining room and the floors”.

Testimony 147

*Milana Alexandrovna Dobshanskaya (47 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Varganov Street*

“Shortly before the events, the AFU came to our home and occupied this building and the building of the Gorvodokanal. We became very scared, and we were afraid that hostilities would begin, because there was heavy military equipment there. We remember that the AFU had the task of calling fire on civilians and they were hiding in peaceful neighbourhoods. They started shooting from there in any direction, saying that there was someone there. When we found out that the AFU were in our building, we already understood that we were doomed. They broke into apartments and stayed in residential areas and houses. They kicked the residents out to basements. They just shot and killed civilians.

There was an episode when three tanks arrived and we realized that something bad was going to happen. The AFU were just hiding and broke our fence. When we were heavily shelled at night, the tanks arrived again, but the residents asked them to leave. They answered that they were protecting us, but we asked them not to call fire on us.

We had children and pregnant women there. One woman recently gave birth. When I approached the commander and asked nicely, saying that if men were fighting, they should not fight with women and children, they answered that if we do not move away, they will shoot to kill and turned machine guns at us.

Then their boss arrived, and I realized that it would not end well. When they fled from there, they left us a gift: they shot in the direction of the hostel, and a shell flew towards us. This projectile did a lot of damage”.

Testimony 148

*Tatiana Vladimirovna Lukovenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Lisichansk*

“My friend’s daughter works in a kindergarten. There is a good bomb shelter there. About 35–40 people gathered there. The military came to them, I am not sure whether it was the *Right Sector* or *Azov*, but the military. They said they would live there”.

Testimony 149



*Nadezhda Anatolyevna Avdeyeva. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“There were soldiers with blue armbands. They shot and, disappeared. We didn’t see them again. They deliberately drove up to peaceful houses and hid, excuse the expression, like rats. We are from the 4<sup>th</sup> hospital in Mariupol, and we observed it all ourselves”.

Testimony 150

*Anatoly Mikhailovich Esipenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Marshal Zhukov Prospect*

“At first, the tank just started shooting from under the windows. It was at night that he drove up under the windows and began his



shooting in order to cause return fire on himself. Exactly for that purpose the fire was called on themselves, in order to cause a retaliatory strike for destruction, in order to make us victims of Russian aggression. When my wife asked me: ‘Why are they doing this?’

I answered that they simply make us victims of Russian aggression, I see no other options”.

#### Testimony 151



***Leokadiya Efimovna Lukyanova (75 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol, Solnechnaya Street***

“Here in the courtyard of School No 67 guys in military uniforms of the AFU were located. They hid in the workshops of the basement. In the evening, when it got dark, they got into two big white buses and left. They climbed onto the roofs of 9-storied buildings, shot from there and immediately left”.

#### Testimony 152

***Leonid Makatsura (58 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***





“The Ukrainian military told us, that they were protecting us from the Russian invaders who attacked Ukraine. But in fact, they simply burned everything and said that they destroyed Russian military equipment. Until 8 March I didn’t see any Russians at all.

The AFU went into the basements of the apartment block 25 and shot at everyone. On 23 March they went into the basements and got mixed up with people, hiding behind civilians. They told people to move out because there would be hostilities in those places”.

### Testimony 153



*Taisiya Dmitriyevna Norka (93 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Zelinsky Street*

“When the AFU came to our house, they began to settle down at the neighbours opposite my flat. They brought long sticks and something heavy. They were all around. They placed cannons and shells around our house and started firing. They fired so hard that our apartment’s walls shook. Something fell on my leg and hurt me. These guns were located very close to the house. It looked like they were right by the house. What is most interesting, I observed that the war was on one side. There was a terrible fire. One apartment burned down, we got scared and couldn’t get out. Tamara went out and started opening all the doors with a sledgehammer. The Ukrainian soldiers hid behind the backs of children and old people. They fired at the DPR so hard that I didn’t even see so much fire in the cinema. The AFU are traitors who destroyed all the country. They are fascists and nonhumans. You can’t treat a country like that. The city is completely destroyed, it is such a shame. It’s not the DPR people who destroyed the city. I saw how Ukrainian military drove in a truck with guns near one house and fired from there. Then they moved to the other side and fired again. They fired so that we could not understand where they were shooting. They shot day and night. I counted that they made 5 minutes breaks and shot again. It is terrible, they are the enemies of the people. We stayed hungry for 5 days, because we had

nothing to eat. One woman asked for two crackers for her mother, and they replied that they were hungry themselves. What kind of army is it if they are hungry? One of the soldiers said, ‘Stay here if you survive’. And if we didn’t survive, they did not care. Thanks to our guys we were fed right away and wrapped in a blanket when they came”.

#### Testimony 154



*Alla Ivanovna Kanovalova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk*

“I knew that Ukrainians fired at our house, because the rocket that fell near our house had identification marks that it was Ukraine. When the bombing started we moved to Borovskoe 15 kilometers from Severodonetsk.

We had technical equipment nearby at the farm. Ukrainian soldiers stayed there in a two-story house and were shelling the village from the windows with grenade launchers. They also had guns which they fired from at the village in the morning and in the evening. We were constantly in the basement and not allowed to go out even for 5 minutes”.

#### Testimony 155



*Alexey Sergeevich Nikulin. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“I do not consider it humane to hide behind the civilian population. The AFU placed a mortar across every other house. Many people lived nearby, and their houses were simply taken away, and mortars were placed in their gardens. Tanks were standing right in the centre. Ukrainian soldiers cut down all the trees and put their tanks there instead”.

Testimony 156

*Tatiana Viktorovna Chernykh. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Nakhimov Street*



“The AFU put civilians in a basement. They were kept there for three days. They did not eat, nor did they drink. They trembled with fear. They were threatened by the military who were stoned and injected with something. Civilians did not know what kind of drug it was, but the fighters looked inadequate and it was clearly not vodka. It was easy to see when a man was drunk or he was under drugs. A young guy about 25 years old waved a knife and said: ‘I’ll cut your throat now, shut up, old bitch...’ Naturally, people were all frightened”.

Testimony 157

*Vera (39 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“The last, as we called it, Ukrainian punitive detachment, arrived and occupied only those houses where people lived, and set up firing points there. They were not interested in empty houses. They chose a house for themselves where they spent a night. On the following day all the houses were smashed and the only undestroyed house was where

they spent the night. The firing points were in the houses where people and children lived, and they didn't care.

The civilian population was driven into basements and was no longer allowed to fetch water or go to the toilet. If you stuck your head out of the basement, then you would immediately be hit by automatic fire.

It was impossible to go out and ask to get a bottle with water to give it to a child.

We were punished, if they saw smoke from the basements where people had stoves installed. Immediately there was an instant shot at the basement. Where there were civilians in the basements, there was constant shelling”.

#### Testimony 158



*Alexander Romanovich Taranets. PoW, soldier of the 24<sup>th</sup> Separate Storm Battalion Aidar of the AFU*

“Regarding *Azov*, I heard that they did not allow civilian people to leave cities and relocate into some peaceful, green zone. They occupied their apartments and houses, and they fired from there. I saw on social networks the video where the *Azov* battalion set fire to prisoners of war. Many such nasty things were shown everywhere, and people were talking. At the last moment I heard that after their retreat they had a location in one of the theatres of Mariupol. There were captured people with them, who were hiding from artillery fire. When they were leaving, they blew up that theatre.

As for *Aidar*, it was divided into two castes. One caste sought to enter to the army government and continue to rule this battalion and take high positions. The second caste belonged to the people with unbalanced psyche, who loved to kill, rob, rape and inflict pain.

I am generally shocked how our people could allow Zelensky to get into politics. He performed in the ‘Kvartal (a show named Quarter)’, and made people laugh. How could he get into politics? Most likely,

from their point of view, there are hidden people who lead him. They helped this man to get a mandate in order to rule our country and our army and everything. After that we had this war, it's all happened because of this”.

#### Testimony 159



*Evgeny Alexandrovich Oryol (26 years old). PoW, Soldier of the AFU*

“When the cars that wanted to be evacuated in the direction of DPR, drove up, *Azov* checkpoints sent them all back. However, people in the basements, we talked to them, they constantly requested a green corridor.

On 10 March they entered houses, broke into houses and apartments, and took up defences there. I asked: ‘What if there are people there?’ He said, ‘It’s martial law now’. That’s what he said. I had six people with me”.

#### Testimony 160



*Evgeny Alexandrovich Kharera. PoW, Sergeant Major of the 1st Separate Battalion of the Marine Corps of the AFU*

“The AFU stayed, then civilians, and then the *Azov*. Civilians were not allowed to go out and we were not allowed to surrender. It happened that the *Azov* tried to shoot at us a couple of times”.

#### Testimony 161

*Pyotr Nikolayevich Nepran (57 years old). PoW, Soldier of the 53<sup>rd</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade of the AFU*

“We were in Krasnaya Polyana, and then in Novoyegorovka, in school. We took over houses”.

Testimony 162



***Andrey Viktorovich Kostyuk. PoW, Sergeant of the 54<sup>th</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade of the AFU***

“On 3 March I was in Volnovakha in a summer residents’ (dacha) village. When we arrived, the houses were already open and we were settled in these private residential buildings. In Sladky and Taranchuk the positions were in residential buildings”.

Testimony 163



***Alexey Vladimirovich Slepchuk (27 years old). PoW, Lieutenant of the 56<sup>th</sup> Separate Motorized Infantry Brigade of the AFU***

“My soldiers were talking among themselves about the fact that volunteer battalions, such as *Azov* and *Aidar* drove people out of their homes and occupied houses. They kicked people out of the settlements and stayed there”.

Testimony 164



***Evgeny Alexandrovich Lutsenko. PoW, Serviceman of the 56<sup>th</sup> Separate Motorized Infantry Brigade of the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“In the village we were in the houses of civilian people. We did not ask civilians for permission, we just broke the lock. I arrived there when the houses were already opened”.

Testimony 165

***Igor Igorevich Kudelkin (21 years old). PoW, Serviceman of the 53<sup>rd</sup> Separate Mechanised Brigade of the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“When the fighting started, the commander told us to withdraw and defend the village of Bugas. The company commander decided to

go into a three-story house, which was on the outskirts of the village. There were local residents there. He ordered his subordinates to break into this house. That was the house where we stayed”.

Testimony 166



***Dmitry Sergeyeovich Korniyukhin. PoW, Senior Lieutenant of the 53<sup>rd</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade of the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“I saw a motorized infantry battalion stationed at school. They retreated in the Starognatovka area and occupied a school. That was what I saw. And the military equipment was there near the school. There was a location of the personnel there. There was a rural school, it was quite small”.

Testimony 167



***Viktor Ivanovich Tolubtsov (51 years old). PoW, Soldier of the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“My unit was positioned at a school or at a college in Krasnaya Polyana. In Yegorovka it was a school”.

Testimony 168



***Vyacheslav Gennadyevich Omelchenko. PoW, Medic of the 93<sup>rd</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade of the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“In Volnovakha, we were located at the school, then at the hospital”.

Testimony 169



***Sergey Alexandrovich Pavlenko. PoW, Soldier of the 503 Separate Marine Battalion of the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“We occupied two schools in the village where civilians stayed in the basements. There was a bomb shelter there and people hid in it. In Mariupol we settled in School No 30. There were secret check posts and observation posts. There were two *HIMARS* and about 40 military there.

Testimony 170



***Vladimir Vladimirovich Krasin (19 years old). PoW, Soldier of the National Guard of Ukraine***

“We were at school in Mariupol. When we were all at school, we saw every day how pickup cars drove around with *Azov* fighters in NATO uniforms. Mortars were installed on each pickup car. They drove like this around the city, fired and left. They themselves said that we and civilians were used by them as a distraction”.

Testimony 171

***Yan Anatolyevich Khudoba (21 years old). PoW, Sailor of the 36 Marine Brigade of the AFU***

“A tank was working from that position (in Mariupol) where about 20 citizens stayed in the basement”.



## Testimony 172



*Dmitry Valeryevich Doroshenko. PoW, Soldier of the 56 Separate Motorized Infantry Brigade of the AFU*

“There were machine guns in the 23 and 17 districts (in Mariupol). Let’s just say, there were high-rise buildings and we used them as a place of deployment specifically in order to cause fire. I know it because I have neighbours there. People were driven into the basements and at that moment Ukrainian forces opened fire on the upper floors”.

The Foundation for the Study of Democracy collected numerous testimonies of the victims and eyewitnesses. They indicate that in the areas of military activities Ukrainian armed forces captured and held the civilian population as human shields and hostages, and purposefully prevented evacuation of the civilian population, including shooting and shelling women and children. They also carried out shooting and shelling everywhere including places in close proximity to the civilian population. According to international humanitarian law, these actions of the AFU are crimes.

## **KILLING OF CIVILIANS FOR PROPAGANDA PURPOSES, TORTURE AND INHUMAN TREATMENT OF CIVILIANS BY THE ARMED FORCES OF UKRAINE (AFU) AND SECURITY SERVICE OF UKRAINE (SBU)**

The witnesses information collected by the Foundation for the Study of Democracy, shows that during the Ukraine conflict killings of citizens and filming them in order to disinform the international media and population, took place<sup>1</sup>.

Testimony 173

*Dmitry Valeryevich Bannikov (42 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, Krasnoflotskaya Street*

“Maybe the plane mixed something up, but the house folded and 6–7 people perished. Ukrainians said: ‘You have waited for the Russian world, so reap it’.

Ukrainians fired guns, and it all started with mortars and incendiary bombs. In our area people experienced those incendiary bombs, it was scary. Everything was on fire starting from Artem Street. So many houses burned down, but there was no water.

---

<sup>1</sup> A number of videos of interviews with witnesses and victims are given in the Telegram channel *WAR CRIMES IN UKRAINE (@grigoriev\_maxim)*.

The f\*\*\* press stood and waited for them to start extinguishing. There were a lot of people then, but after that they left. Where there was press, there was filth. They just wanted to show on camera that look, what the Russians did. They were told many times, but they sat and waited for something to happen and then they ran. People wanted to beat those journalists, but the Ukrainian fighters were with them, and nobody would challenge the machine gun, would they?

Such nonsense happened all over the city in places where the shelling was. There was a shop called 'Hello'. There was no explosion in that shop, but it caught fire, and we immediately saw that the press was already there. There was no shelling at the railway technical school, but the press was there waiting. When people were standing in a queue for a humanitarian aid and were fired upon with a cluster shell which flew into School No 10, no press came there. My friend whose surname I cannot reveal, told me that two people were killed there, and I don't know how many more were wounded.

There was a shelling with rockets, but I don't know what kind... the neighbour was torn to pieces and his leg was later found. The Ukrainians fired from the district Opytnoye. They were located there at that time.

Then there were still only night shooters and no one shot during the day. Those night mortars we called wanderers. The Ukrainians said that it was the Russians in changed clothes, but we were not fools and we knew that mortars have a range of 2.5–3 kilometers, and it was clear that immediately after they fired there was shelling. It was generally ridiculous what they said.

The houses of all the people who signed up for the lists to receive potbelly stoves, were targeted by military aircraft. My street was strafed by it. The aircraft were Ukrainian. There were no Russians there, only Ukrainians and civilians. After those aircraft all the streets were demolished. When I saw those missiles when the Gogol Street was fired upon, I thought it was the end.

They also hid tanks near the houses. There were entire columns of tanks standing there. I personally rode there and saw where they stood. The tanks started shooting and it turned out that they were shooting

from the other side, and the rockets were flying towards us. They thrashed from the same place.

They started firing with howitzers. A self-propelled gun stood behind the cemetery, and it shot down their own checkpoint in Krasnoye Selo. I say, the Ukrainian military went completely crazy. They fired at themselves in order to make a provocation. Of course, after that the media came and started saying that it was the Russians who were shooting. All bullshit. Regarding a self-propelled gun... I heard at night, because the windows were open, that something growled and drove past our houses. It reached the Sadovy quarter and began to shell the city. On that day the clock tower burned down right in the centre of the city.

It also happened that those bastards burned the wheat fields. Ukrainians did it themselves, so that no one could get the wheat”.

#### Testimony 174



*Nikolay Yuryevich Dudukin. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Lisichansk*

“The Ukrainian authorities announced that there would be drinking water. People began to gather in a queue to take water. A truck with water arrived. The Ukrainian military came up, stood there for a while and drove off. No more than five minutes later a missile flew in killing three people at once, 12 people died later. In 5 minutes the press arrived. People started shouting at the press: “Go away, you see what you are doing, it is all set up. They kill to show it all in Europe. It is propaganda and it is made on purpose. Western journalists are in the know”.

#### Testimony 175

*Tatiana Vladimirovna Lukovenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Lisichansk*

“Neither the LPR (Lugansk People’s Republic), nor the Russian Federation were there. It was all done by the Ukronazis, so to speak.

Fascists. They were shooting our homes. Three five-story houses stood and were hit on their roofs by the mortar. An apartment was destroyed. The AFU drove along the road and fired; and suddenly out of nowhere a fireman and an ambulance arrived. All this was immediately photographed and filmed, and you know how it was presented”.

#### Testimony 176



*French journalist Adrian Boko*

“The shooting in Bucha is a provocation. A journalist is waiting for the corpses to be stacked in a certain way. We can’t help but know what is going on. I saw with my own eyes how the corpses were taken out of the cars and laid out.

When the Ukrainian army came to Bucha, we were accompanied by an *Azov* fighter in our car. We arrived in Bucha absolutely without any passport control thanks to this agent. And first of all I noticed the corpses that lay in the centre of the city, in the centre of Bucha. At this moment I also noticed how other corpses were being taken out of cars. These corpses were taken out by the military and civilians and laid out next to other corpses on the road. At this point the journalists are waiting for the corpses to be laid out, and as soon as the corpses are laid out, they begin to take pictures. And I immediately realized that they made this production in order to take the most impressive photographs.

My colleague saw how they were transported from another city to Bucha. It rained in Bucha for two days, and the corpses that were lying there were very, very dirty, and their hands were not tied at first. Then they showed me a photograph where the corpses had their hands tied with very, very clean rags or bandages, which I never saw when I was in Bucha. But it is very strange how you can explain the fact that very dirty corpses despite the fact that it rained for 2 days, had very clean bandages with which their hands were tied. In addition, one of the volunteers who came to Bucha before me said that they carried the corpses from one house to another and then they were taken to Bucha and laid out.

Personally, I saw with my own eyes, how the corpses were taken out of the cars and laid out in a heap. And what my colleague, another volunteer, saw was how they were transported the day before from another city to Bucha.

Western journalists know everything. The journalist who was waiting for the corpses to be stacked in a certain way, cannot but know.

The *Azov* men were always escorted by regular soldiers. They were always escorted by other units, and the only identifying mark they had was a small *Azov* emblem sewn onto their uniforms. I went to Ukraine in April. My French friends, military doctors, were there to care for refugees, children and women. They called me many times to Ukraine to help them treat women and children in Ukraine as a civil media. As soon as I arrived at the Polish border, the military arrived and demanded that I give them medicines. I immediately singled out among these military units the fighters of *Azov*, who demanded that we give them special medicines, among other things morphine and other psychotropic medicines. Several times, when we had to take medicines to orphanages, the *Azov* people demanded from us and blackmailed us that we should give them drugs, narcotic drugs, otherwise they would not let us go further around the country.

In Bucha we were sent to a hangar where we were stopped and asked to distribute medical supplies. Some of these medicines were intended for the *Azov* battalion, for the Ukrainian military, and the other part was supposed to go to the hospital”.

#### Testimony 177



*Dmitry Valeryevich. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk*

“The press came from France, channel TF-1. The correspondent enthusiastically told that a Russian convoy had been bombed. He wanted us to support and cheer. When they were told to take pictures of Ukrainian tanks near peaceful houses and began to ask uncomfortable questions, they quickly left”.

*Tatyana (60 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“Yes, back in July the *Right Sector* methodically began to destroy the city, and they deliberately fired on the infrastructure. Every day they chose some object and destroyed it. Until July, everything worked, and the Russian troops were still very far away, and there was no need for those shots. For example, today they burned a trolleybus fleet to the ground, and tomorrow something else. 80% of the city was destroyed before the arrival of the Russian army. Bridges were blown up. When they heard that rocket fire was starting at military facilities, they blew up bridges on the sly.

As soon as they made a provocation, they immediately invited the press. We knew that if today there were a lot of correspondents in the city (Finns, Poles, Estonians and Americans), then expect some kind of provocation. They destroyed our houses. When the *Right Sector* was in the near landing (300 meters) from the area of the meat processing plant, the shelling of residential buildings began. There was no need for this at all, they just shot at houses. One house was completely demolished. Our six windows were broken several times, the garage, the roof and the car were destroyed as well, and the dog was almost killed. All this without any need. They were just bored or something. Our communal services were trying to fix something. The last time there was a very strong impulse and a team came from Slavyansk to repair the household utilities. However, as soon as the lights were turned on in the city, they methodically smashed the transformer.

When they were approached and asked what they were doing, the Ukrainian colonel replied: ‘The dead do not need light’. They really did not like that we spoke Russian. We were born and used to speaking it. We understand and write well in Ukrainian and we respect Ukraine as a country, because we have lived in it for many years, but Russian is our native language. They did not like it very much. Those who chose to remain in their homes did not ask anyone for anything. They called us ‘waiters’, traitors who wait for the Russians. They thought that killing and robbing us was a sacred thing”.

*Victoria. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Soledar*

“Ukrainians have been shelling Soledar since 24 May: shot — explosion, shot — explosion and again, shot — one, two, three, four, five — explosion. I personally saw that Ukrainian shelling took place in the middle of the day. It was around 11 am, very unexpected. They began to shell the yards, cars that were parked in the yard began to burn. Literally in twenty minutes the press arrived in our district. We reacted at them quite aggressively, no one gave an interview to them.

If there was a group of journalists, then a foreign journalist was definitely present among them. I saw them and heard some people say: ‘Go away from here’”.

***Torture and inhuman treatment of civilians***

The IV Geneva Convention on the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War<sup>1</sup> is included by the UN in the norms of customary international law, which made it mandatory for execution not only by the signatories of the Convention, but also by all other countries.

This Convention states: “Infringement on life and physical integrity, in particular, all types of murder, mutilation, cruel treatment, torture, taking of hostages are prohibited and will always and everywhere be prohibited” (Article 3).

Article 147 also states that willful killing, torture and inhuman treatment are serious violations of the Convention. It is specifically stipulated (Article 148) that no party to the Convention will be allowed to exonerate itself or any other party from the responsibility that is incumbent on it in connection with these serious violations.

---

<sup>1</sup> Convention (IV) for the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War. Geneva, August 12, 1949.





***Andrey Vitalyevich Marochko. Lieutenant Colonel of the People's Militia, Lugansk People's Republic, retired***

“As for the crimes in 2014, the so-called ‘volunteer battalions’, there were a lot of them on the territory of the Lugansk People’s Republic. There were *Lugansk-1*, *Tornado*, *Aidar* and *Azov*. All these volunteer battalions that are banned in the Russian Federation, are Neo-Nazis and they committed atrocities here.

I personally saw those atrocities. The evidence of those atrocities that took place on the territory of the Lugansk People’s Republic are shot civilians who had obvious characteristic bullet wounds in the back of their head, There were our militias buried alive, also rapes, looting and robberies. This is the entire list of the most serious crimes that are in the criminal code. All of these crimes were committed by the ‘volunteer battalions’. Moreover, it was encouraged by the so-called government of Ukraine. They sponsored these ‘dobrobats’ (volunteer battalions). Some even belonged to the government organs and government agencies. These criminals were at that time the militia members later renamed the police. They belonged to the body that was supposed to control the rule of law, and they themselves were engaged in violating the law and order.

Lutugino was under control of the armed formations of Ukraine. People trusted them, at least no one thought that they would treat them as they did. Some people agreed to go in the military truck. But the truck suddenly stopped, and then an explosion sounded. Some local residents were survivors from that truck, and they said that it was clearly not a mine run over. It was clearly not a blow from the side of the militia. It was a deliberate explosion, because the funnel, which was under the mutilated truck ‘Ural’ was in the middle, not on the track line where the wheels were. It means that they could not run

into an anti-tank mine, and also people did not hear that some kind of projectile was flying and hit this car. This indicates that a landmine was laid, people were brought up, the driver jumped out and the entire population that was in the truck, was blown up. Of course, a very large number of people perished. But those who survived are the witnesses of the crimes committed by the National Battalions.

The National Battalions tried to frighten us in such a way that if we made more attempts to storm Khryashchevaty, they would kill all the local population. They shot people dead in order that we should not attempt to liberate this settlement. Another purpose of this crime was the informational component. After it happened, information was given in all Ukrainian media that during the evacuation of civilians the militia bombed a humanitarian convoy. Even foreign media were full of these headlines.

The situation in relation to the armed formations of Ukraine towards the local population has deteriorated a lot from 2014 until 2022. Before 2014 some militaries at least showed humanity. It should be noted that some of them did not follow criminal orders and helped our population. They did not kill, did not torture and behaved like human beings.

Currently there were no such noble deeds on the part of the Armed Formations of Ukraine. Moreover, from the very beginning of the special military operation the armed formations of Ukraine have chosen terrorist, somehow fascist tactics and strategy, because they adhere to the 'scorched earth' tactics.

Even when they leave some settlements, the National Battalions levelled everything to the ground. They destroyed civilian infrastructure so that it was impossible to restore. They covered with MLRS sleeping quarters in order to simply raze these settlements to the ground. There was a huge number of such examples on the territory of the LPR.

Some tortures and murders were filmed on mobile phones. They show them and are even proud of the fact that they torture both prisoners and civilians. There are also plenty of facts of mass executions of civilians. During the liberation of settlements, the

characteristic marks of bullet wounds in the back of the head, hands tied behind the back, and other facts have been recorded which indicate that there were mass executions on the territory of those settlements that we liberated. The rhetoric that is now being heard and demonstrated in the media suggests that there are no any moral principles. Everything indicates the primitive instincts and atrocities that Ukrainians nationalists carry out”.

#### Testimony 181



*Dmitry Nikolayevich Buduk (38 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol*

“This was some kind of madness, it was a nightmare! In 2014 when we saw the galloping Maidan, we thought that everything would be over in a year or two. But then it all grew and became a new normality. If I spoke Russian and demanded Russian language as a choice for my son to study at school, I was told: ‘Take your suitcase, go to a train station and go to Russia’. For eight years I have not seen at least one *Azov* fighter being punished, not a single one. There were so many beatings and murders performed by them, but not a single *Azov* fighter was punished. The Ukrainian state always justified them, when they killed ordinary residents.

These were not our people, they did not consider us common. They had a special state, the *Azov* bases in Yuryevka. Here they were their own masters.

There was another case with a friend of our acquaintances. The traffic police saw the inscription ‘USSR’ on the passport and they beat him severely for that inscription.

When the *Azov* fighters came to our city in 2014–2015, there were different talks about them. My mother was in the hospital 9, where the airport is, and girls were abused there. They called it ‘The library’.

They were brought to the hospital and treated. Their genitals were torn. Many raped women were from the airport, everyone knows that. There were many cases.

Our friends have a house near the *Azov* base. They heard at night how the *Azov* fighters tortured people. All people know as they heard it. The whole city knew it all and no one was punished. Who can we complain to as the state justifies them. Even police are afraid of them so what can you say?!”

#### Testimony 182



*Nadezhda Kozub. Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol*

“The *Azov* people showed very great aggression towards men and killed them. Many men went missing. I know of cases when relatives were found dead in the landings, and before that they had conflicts with the *Azov* people. I know that around 2020 I went to work the first shift and the stop was completely cordoned off. Later I found out that I personally knew these guys, but I don’t remember their names and surnames. After the second shift from 15.00 the guys went after work to play billiards. The drunk *Azov* fighters entered the room and started the conflict almost immediately. Our guys are peaceful and to avoid conflict, they simply turned around and left. *Azov* fighters caught up with them, cut the throat of one guy from ear to ear. The second guy also did not survive, they stabbed him. One boy survived. He was hit on the head with a rifle butt and was lying in a pool of blood. They decided that he was dead ... This boy survived, collected all his belongings and left without even telling his relatives where he was going, because he was afraid of persecution. Later, on the Mariupol website I read that it was allegedly a drunken stabbing among the guys themselves. All that went absolutely unpunished.

Once I was going to work and saw a pretty drunk man near school № 61. He was standing by the gates arguing with some *Azov* men. I asked what the problem was, why he swore so much, and he said that a friend of his close relatives was dragged by the *Azov* men into that school, tortured with a red-hot pipe and burned to death. They are not human beings, that is all I can say”.

Testimony 183

*Mikhail Gennadyevich Shubin. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol. Interview takes place at the crime scene — in the torture centre Azov at the airport of Mariupol*



“They brought me here to the Mariupol airport in the car, threw me out of the car and put me with my forehead against the wall and on my knees. They beat me in the kidneys, kicked me a little and dragged me.

There were bare tiles in that room. We tore off the foam plastic and put it under ourselves. Here are these tiles. Here lay an old man with a damaged spine. Here right at the entrance a young guy was lying, near him Oleg Serachev was lying, I was lying here and another guy was lying there. Six people altogether. Some equipment hung here and there was a refrigeration unit in the room. It hung here where you can see a bracket and other parts, I remember it all very well. Here behind the door lay a broken militiaman still in a ‘birch’ camouflage. He was like a bag with his bones all broken. And here was a guard.

They took us into this room. The welding wires came out of the wall and two cables came out. I was lying on the floor. They poured water over the floor and connected a welder to my genitals, connected it to my heel, tortured me with a welding machine. Hands were in plastic ties. There were stainless steel sinks here and a table over there. The walls were sheathed in stainless steel.

Torture was carried out by 'Butcher' and 'Doctor'. That was how they called themselves. I don't know their real names. They were just enjoying themselves and received more pleasure from tortures than from asking questions. There were no questions as such.

Further behind this building they had a modular hangar, a barn. I was hanging on the rack there. They shot at me and I lay in a pit with corpses. It was much further along the runway we passed in that direction. Mainly it was beating, rack and electric current. I was there for a week.

The day before they took me out of here, they brought a paper where we had to write that we had no claims against the *Azov* battalion. The guard who was sitting there at the entrance, was in the police uniform *Kiev police* and others were in camouflage. Their chevrons were wolf hook battalion *Azov*. They did not hide them. Those chevrons were on their sleeves. They often ran along the corridor in armour, therefore it is not surprising that I say with confidence that it was *Azov*. And those *Butcher* and *Doctor* were simply in olive uniforms without insignia. This is a familiar place. They played football here. They threw us on the ground and played football, kicking us. One person was kicked by ten *Azovs* at once and rolled on the floor. This was their entertainment.

I was brought to that room opposite, and from there women's cries were heard. They tortured, abused and raped women. The screams were terrible, right in this room. This was done by people from the *Azov* battalion. There were no others here. *Azov* was based there. Their barracks were on the second floor.

From that room they took me somewhere in that direction. I don't know how long I walked, it was already getting dark. I was in such a state that I did not notice the distance or the time or how long they drove. I fell into a pit with human bodies. There were about six or seven people. They were already killed. It was August and very hot, so

I smelled the smell of decomposition from the bodies. I spent the night there; in the morning they pulled me out of there.

There are ruins over there. There used to be a brick wall and other things. That was where they shot me. They simulated a shooting. They shot overhead, then they said that was enough for me, otherwise it would be too fast for me, and they took me back to the refrigerator.

Here they had a high barn, a type of hangar. There a so-called rack was located. They chained legs to the floor and made your legs stretch. They brought me in when it was light and they pulled me out when it was dark. Blood was running down my legs, how long I don't know. I passed out. When it started to hurt, it was painful at first, but I endured, and later I just lost consciousness. I came to my senses when I was already in the fridge”.

#### Testimony 184



*Olga Seletskaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk. Interview takes place at the crime scene—in the torture centre Azov at the airport of Mariupol*

“I had a bag on my head. It is hard to even remember now, but the fact that where the hall of the terminal itself is, I mean, judging by the echo, most likely I was tortured there. There I was strangled and drowned in a container with water.

I remember that they put me on a chair and when they asked me questions and I refused to answer, I had a large black plastic bag on my head and wrapped around my eyes with tape. Its ends hung down and they choked me with that bag. They didn't allow air access. One man was holding the ends of the bag.

I lost consciousness. Later they beat me on the cheeks so that I would come to my senses. I remember there was a large metal barrel and two men put my head in the barrel with water.

*Butcher and Doctor* tortured me, I definitely remember it well. It is burnt into my memory”.



*Nina Anatolyevna Lyalchenko (50 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey –  
Mariupol, Zelinsky Street*

“They brought people from Western Ukraine. They occupied other people’s apartments after 2015, when they themselves fired. The media said that it was the Donetsk People’s Republic which fired. My sister lived there in Vostochny (District), I know. I went there as it was her husband’s birthday then.

In her courtyard, 98 Kyiv Street, she showed me apartments where Western Ukrainians settled and made repairs. You can also hear their dialect.

*Azov* are fiends and sadists. It is better to bypass them as far as possible and be silent. Do not provoke them with a look or a gesture, because they will immediately take you to somewhere at the airport where there was literally a concentration camp, torture chambers and mass graves covered with lime. All Mariupol residents know about it. It started in 2014. A lot of people just disappeared.

My neighbour Natasha’s father worked at the airport and came there from time to time on business. He told his daughter, and she told me, that there were fridge chambers and people were put in there. They were tortured by getting frozen there. People were tortured in different ways. In the end they tortured them to death and threw them into a pit or brought them to a pit where they shot them and sprinkled them with lime.

I worked for the construction organization *SV Service*. When I went to work on that morning, I still didn’t know anything and then they said that we were at war.

The guys there arrived and said that they saw that trucks were being taken out of the airport with soil from which bones were sticking out. We thought that they were covering up the traces of their crimes, otherwise why would they dig up and remove human remains along with the soil? The people who saw it said that they were human remains”.



Testimony 186

*Sergey Nikolayevich Petrenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Luganskaya. The survey takes place at the site of the torture basement of the Ukrainian unit “Tornado”*



“On 22 January 2015 I was taken together with my friend to somewhere in our area. It was in broad daylight about 2.00 pm. They took us straight from the street, threw us into the car and immediately pulled our hats over our faces so we didn’t know where they drove us. Then it was clear to us that they took us down the stairs and then later I was a little lost with time. When our police took us from there, it turned out that we had spent four days there. Four days of constant pressure: they beat us hard with a stick. They deliberately beat on the sciatic nerve. At first, of course, they required us to stand near the wall for about four hours in a stretching position.

They were wearing masks. They practiced punches and hit the pain points. One of them directly showed where to hit and the other one was beating. Periodically they took us out to be shot, and shot overhead mocking shooting. Sometimes they just clicked a gun. They put it on the back of the head and did click — click. It happened so often that you cease to relate to this ... on the third day it was all the same.

It was a ‘Tornado’ battalion. There were lots of them. We could hear screams from many rooms. They tortured people, and I think they tortured many people to death.

One was ‘The Executioner’. He was such a huge man about two meters high. He beat exactly the sciatic nerve. He had a *Right Sector* bandage on his forehead. This is what I remember particularly. The second one came in. He was quite a short guy. They also called somebody ‘Sir’. They beat me with the stick. I don’t know what it was made of, but it hit right away. The ‘Executioner’ did it. When one fell, they lifted him up and made him stand. You stand and get a sudden blow. When they beat us on the sciatic nerve, both legs give way. We immediately fell and then they left us there. That was the first day. Different people came into the room and used us as a punching bag. They trained junior soldiers to beat the pain spots: hit here, hit there. They beat our legs mostly. At first they frightened and threatened, then they took us out to be shot. If something went wrong with them, they would come and beat us. Some left, others came from the guard or from somewhere else.

One of my friends was there. His belongings were identified later. His burial place was found later by the people who picked mushrooms. I found out later that his relatives did an examination, and it was really him. His name was Alexander Valuysky. I knew him, he was from the village of Luganskaya. I saw him in the basement, and after that I did not see him again. There will be more people found who were tortured by the ‘Tornado’.

Look (shows), they had such a sense of humour. It says ‘We are glad to deal with every client’, and next to it is written ‘Welcome to hell’”.

#### Testimony 187



*Marina Vasilyevna Tomskaya (45 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey –  
Donetsk*

“The first time I was arrested by the SBU (the Security Service of Ukraine) on 19 January 2015 at 2.00 am, I was at home with my nephew, my daughter and my son.

They took me to the basement of the SBU in Kramatorsk, and when they found out that I was Russian by nationality, they

treated me... They fastened me to the sewer pipe in the SBU basement, a man in a mask came in and said ‘*moskalka*’ to me, he had a Western accent. Then he hit me and after that they started torturing me with electrical current. They had a big box, so they attached two wires to my fingers — to the index and ring fingers, and a switch was turned on. They also used a wet rag. The veins under my knees burst. They also raped me. They said that they would bring my daughter, a minor, and would have fun with her like a woman. I went gray on the first day. It is very painful to remember, I have had nightmares for many years.

I can tell you, it may seem very cruel of me, but there are no people there. Those who give instructions for the destruction of civilians, for the destruction of infrastructure, these are not people. I felt for myself that we (Russians) are hated. I am telling you that they just found out that I was Russian by nationality, and that was how they treated me”.

#### Testimony 188



*Sergey Nikolayevich Valuysky. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Luganskaya*

“I went to the shop where the fighters of the *Tornado* battalion were located. I noticed that one of them treated a saleswoman very badly, so I made a remark to him: ‘Why are you standing with a machine gun and showing off in front of a girl?!’ This was the reason for them to throw me out, take my money and drive me to the basement. It was

on 3 January 2015, in the village of Makarovo. One other person was taken with me. He came into the shop with me, so they took him as well. His name was Kostya, but he is no more. They beat me and did not look at the bruises or anything. I was beaten all over, I was completely blue. They went into the basement in turn after an hour or two. When they came in, I asked them about the reason why they treated me like that. They answered: ‘You are a *separ* (separatist)’. I said: ‘Guys, if I were a separatist, I would be on the other side of the Donets, but I stayed at home’. They just mocked me and beat me, just for the fact that I made a remark to them there in the store. They gave me water.

To be honest, I did not want any food, because everything inside me was beaten up. I was completely blue with bruises. I lived with my wife for 20 years, and when they brought me home two weeks later, my wife simply did not recognize me. She said: ‘Who is this?’ I went into the yard, but she didn’t recognize me”.

#### Testimony 189



***Dmitry Romanchuk. Medical Examiner,  
Starobelsk***

“Plotnikov, Bakulin and Ustinov were found here, in the city of Starobelsk, in the basement of the garage of one of the households on the street near the Rubezhsky store. One of them had an open craniocerebral injury with damage to the bones of the skull and brain. The other one had stab-cuts, multiple stab wounds of the chest with damage to internal organs, and the third person also cut wounds on the extremities with damage to blood vessels. They were kept in the basement by the fighters of the *Aidar* battalion. They also had related gunshot injuries to the extremities”.

#### Testimony 190



***Mikhail Yuryevich Scherbatyuk (32 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol***

“I worked at the *Azovstal* plant as a crane operator. Two brothers worked with me. I don’t remember their last names, Mikhail and Aleksey. They are around 42–43 years old. They came to the drug treatment centre to receive a certificate as all other people did. They took out their passports, and on the cover, it was ‘USSR’. When the *Azov* fighters saw those passports, they immediately started beating them without explaining anything.

People tried to help Mikhail and Alexey, but could not do anything. They knocked out their teeth and injured their heads. They were in the hospital for a month and a half and didn't go to work”.

#### Testimony 191



*Yulia Viktorovna Yayno. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“It all started during the Maidan in 2014. There was a militia against the Maidan in Mariupol, but in June or July Mariupol was released from the militia and the hunt for these people began. The emergence of the *Azov* battalion followed that hunt.

My godfather's neighbour was kidnapped. He was detained, starved and beaten. The *Azov* fighters demanded a ransom from his relatives and just mocked him. They abducted girls, raped, mocked them in every possible way in a perverted form. Women were injected with mounting foam (used for construction) into their internal organs. These people who committed atrocities, cannot be called people. They are drug addicted monsters.

Just now a Ukrainian tank approached the building of our Medical Centre called *Adastra*, it pointed its muzzle at the building, fired two shots and left”.

#### Testimony 192

*Klara Grigorievna Komisarenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Poletayev Street*

“There was a tank on the third section, and a killed man was lying under it, under the tracks. They didn't take him away on purpose that people would see what might happen to them. My friend's son was looking for his son, who went to work on 24 February and did not come back until a much later time. He was 17 years old and worked part-time. His father was looking for him at the third section near the *ATB* store, and returned home with shaking hands, because the

corpses were lying everywhere. There were three Russian soldiers and local residents. All had stakes driven in their bodies. This was in the beginning to middle of March. At that time the 3<sup>rd</sup> section was under Ukraine”.

Testimony 193

***Igor Vladimirovich Kimakovsky. Former political prisoner. He spent from 6 June 2015 to 7 September 2019 in Ukrainian dungeons. Adviser to the Head of the DPR***

“According to the statistics that I had from my practical experience, more than 80% of political prisoners and prisoners of war who were in the dungeons of Ukraine, were subjected to torture, In 2014–2015 almost 100%. A lot of women were raped. It was a well-known practice, when during the first 3 days people were tortured very hard. There was even a gradation among political prisoners, when and which structures tortured more severely, while others less severely. It was believed that at first the most bloody and cruel were nationalist battalions. Then there were the SSU (Security Service of Ukraine) and police officers, and then military intelligence, through which many people were also captured. They, being officers, were less vicious, but still torture remained. The nationalist battalions tortured most severely. A vivid example was the torture ‘library’ at the Mariupol airport, through which thousands of political prisoners who do not agree with the Ukrainian regime, passed. The main task was not so much to extort some information, but to break people and humiliate them. Basically, that was their main task.

Many from ‘the library’ ended up in the Mariupol pre-trial detention centre and already lost their minds. When they were in prison we brought them to some kind of more or less normal state of mind. Exactly the same reviews were about the SBU prison in Kyiv. After the investigation in that prison people often lost their minds because they were subjected not so much to physical conditions of humiliation, but psychological ones. People came out of those prisons not quite in their minds. They were tortured with water and electricity, beaten frequently, suffocated, subjected to mocked executions... All things happened there.

Psychological torture consisted of intimidation, threatening that ‘we will get to your family, it will be bad for your loved ones, we will discredit you’, which happened to me. The Ukrainian special services spread information about me that I had betrayed my homeland. Some people believed this even in Russia and are still afraid to meet with me. Such discrediting was going on, and one understands that one cannot do anything about it. Also there was a complete information isolation. There was a complete absence of TV. When there were TVs in ordinary cells and prisoners had at least some connection with the outside world, in the cells of the SBU (Security Service of Ukraine) there was a complete lack of information. There was an opportunity to read some books, but nothing more.

Prisoners spent months and did not understand what was happening outside that prison. At the same time, they fed people well, they were polite, but that informational isolation hit people’s psyche hard. Together with the intimidation ‘you won’t go out and you will be given 15 years, you will have problems in the family’ such types of torture brought people out of a normal psychological state.

After the beginning of the SVO (Special Military Operation), the attitude towards prisoners of war changed towards cruelty, especially in the first period, when Ukrainians posted videos with cruel torture of our soldiers in order to intimidate. One of the elements of psychological operations was intimidation.

They tortured our guys very severely. There was a video of a Ukrainian doctor who would sterilize our men, and there were such attempts. I know that as a result of the exchange, some people, namely one guy, a native of the Stavropol Region, who hanged himself on the fifth day after his release, because he was sterilized there. He was a young guy, but he could no longer have children. For him it was a very serious shock. After he was released, he made his decision and committed suicide. There are many such examples when Ukrainian Nazis maimed and beat Russian prisoners of war and captured people. With regard to beatings, they were 100%. Our servicemen did not react to this, because we also took prisoners, but the attitude towards the prisoners of war of the AFU (Armed Formations of Ukraine) was different. Even to those who had footage of torture and abuse on their phones. We acted in accordance with the Geneva Convention, and

even in exchanges it can be seen when their servicemen leave well-groomed, with full faces, and our guys return from there thin and undertreated. Those were completely different conditions. They are a misled part of our people for us, and we are for them ... That is why this is happening. I even have an explanation for this. They dehumanized us, calling us *colorados* and *orcs*. *Orcs* and *colorados* need to be killed and strangled, but for us they still remain people. Why? Because only 1.5–2% of all Ukraine are subject to Nazi ideology, and they managed to subjugate the rest of the population, which also suffers seriously as part of this conflict. We communicate with their prisoners of war and see that they are forced to go to this war. Moreover, those who wanted to surrender to us as prisoners were simply shot dead. In the documentary ‘Mariupol — the road home’ we talked about this. There are precisely the words of eyewitnesses when the AFU (Armed Formations of Ukraine) shot their own people, who tried to free themselves and surrender to the Armed Forces of the Russian Federation”.

Collected by the Foundation for the Study of Democracy, numerous testimonies of victims and eyewitnesses indicate that the Ukrainian Armed Forces and paramilitary formations, as well as the SSU have massively and systematically carried out torture of civilians since 2014<sup>1</sup>.

### ***Torture of the russian prisoners of war***

The Geneva Convention of 12 August 1949 concerning the Treatment of Prisoners of War states: “Prisoners of war must always be treated humanely. Any unlawful act or omission on the part of the Detaining Power which results in the death of a prisoner of war in its power, or which seriously endangers the health of a prisoner of war, is prohibited and will be considered a serious breach of this

---

<sup>1</sup> Video recordings of interviews with witnesses and victims are available on the GRIGORYEV Telegram channel (@maximgrigoryev), transcripts of the interviews are in the Democracy Research Foundation report (2015) “War Crimes of Ukrainian Security Forces: Torture and Inhuman Treatment. Second report”.



Convention” (Article 13 of Title II), and also “No physical or mental torture and no other measures of coercion may be applied to prisoners of war” (Article 17 Section III)<sup>1</sup>.

Numerous testimonies of victims and eyewitnesses collected by the Foundation for the Study of Democracy indicate that the AFU and the SBU (Security Service of Ukraine) carried out murders and tortured prisoners of war.

Testimony 194

*Adrian Boke (31 years old). Place of residence — France*

“There were three cars, Russian prisoners of war were disembarking and at this moment I noticed that some Russian prisoners of war were kneeling with their hands tied. At that moment I heard shots. We heard shots. I say ‘we’ because there was another volunteer next to me. When we heard those shots, I noticed that the *Azov* fighters were shooting down at the Russian prisoners of war. At that moment the Ukrainian military demanded that we closed the car and drove on. At that moment when we were driving away I was in the passenger seat, a volunteer woman who was with me was driving, and I suddenly heard how the Ukrainian military shouted: ‘Officer! Officer!’ And after that I turned around to see what was happening, and there was a Russian military man, who was a prisoner of war, who answered: ‘I am’. And then they shot him in the head. I don’t know what happened to the other Russian prisoners of war because it all happened very quickly. We left in the car with my volunteer colleague. She cried for 4 hours, all the way”.

Testimony 195

*Vladimir Semyonovich Bikmurzin. Russian serviceman*

“The AFU took me to one position, then to another, then to some house, where they had started (torturing me). At first, they broke my finger, then beat me on the head.

---

<sup>1</sup> [http://www.un.org/ru/documents/decl\\_conv/conventions/geneva\\_prisoners\\_2.shtml](http://www.un.org/ru/documents/decl_conv/conventions/geneva_prisoners_2.shtml)



The index finger was broken with an axe, the middle one also does not work. They just put an axe and hit. The first time they hit on the middle finger and the second time on the index one. I had a balaclava on my head so they wrapped it with tape. Every evening they came drunk and mocked me. They beat my body with iron sticks and with all sorts of wooden sticks. They also beat me on the head with iron and wooden sticks. My legs were beaten with iron and

wooden sticks from the foot to the knees. The left hand was also bitten by a dog.

They threatened they wanted to hang me. Twice they put a rope around my neck and simulated execution”.

#### Testimony 196

*Amir Alexandrovich Taldykin. Russian serviceman*

“I received a bullet and shrapnel wound in my hand and left shoulder blade. I lay there for two days, and Ukrainians took me away. During the first days while I was in the basement they interrogated and beat me with clubs and wooden sticks every five hours when their shift came up. They did not try to find out anything. They just beat me for their own pleasure. They said that now we were like missing people and no one would know what happened to us. There was no medical assistance, none at all. They just tied hands with adhesive tape directly on the wound, so that I could not get up and could not do anything. When they transferred me to Kyiv, the doctor came”.

#### Testimony 197

*Viktor Nikolayevich Sizon. Russian serviceman*

“I got wounded by a gunshot to the neck and I lay like that for two days. Then the *Right Sector* fighters were checking the documents



of the corpses and found me. They brought me to some incomprehensible place like an office, where the SBU (Security Service of Ukraine) began to deal with me. They tortured me with electric shocks and beat me from head to toe. I woke up in the morning and understood that they were attaching Velcro bracelets with wires to my legs. Then they put me on a bench and began to interrogate me.

At all the moments when I tried to recall, from being asked what year I went to school, when I made a pause, they beat me with batons. Electrodes were fixed on the calves of both my legs. They had some kind of installation on the table, something like a pizza box and a spinner. As soon as they turned it on, it began to rumble and immediately shocked me for 30 seconds. On some days they beat with clubs, legs and arms all day. They also pressed on my wound.

One evening they transferred me from the basement to some kind of pre-trial detention centre. I spent the night there. In the morning they woke me up, loaded me into a car and brought me to a place that everyone called garages. They also beat me there. After the pre-trial detention centre they took me to some military location. Another car arrived and drove me on to some highway. There they ordered me to quickly move to another car, but I could not, because my leg was injured, and the fighter said: 'Come on, move quickly'. I tried, but immediately fell, tried to get up, but because of the pain it didn't work out. They started yelling at me that I should get up quickly, otherwise they would shoot my other leg. So they transferred me to another car and drove for about half an hour, then they stopped the car and began to approach me with the words 'Our Batko (Father) is Bandera'. They parked in some area, and the two who escorted me began to mock me. They wanted to cut off my ear and fingers. They began to threaten me with a gun and put it to my forehead, and they threatened me with a knife. I was in a balaclava blindfolded with tape, and they really tried

to cut my ear off. They said they were about to kill me. They beat me again in the legs and head, and scoffed.

And then another car arrived, two guards got out, and immediately hit my legs with a mallet. They hit my fingers and knees with a mallet, and then dragged me into another car.

They forced me to learn and sing the anthem of Ukraine, but that was already in Lvov. In the prisoner of war camp they forced us to sing the anthem in the morning. One prisoner told us that the SBU (Security Service of Ukraine) officers tortured him with water. They put a rag on his face, poured water on him and beat him at the same time. I was in the camp with him, in the same ward”.

Testimony 198

*Ruslan Sergeevich Svyatobok. Russian serviceman*

“My tank hit a mine, and I got a shrapnel wound. I crawled towards our forces. Ukrainians started shooting at me and dragged me into the dugout.

They took me to some basement where the SBU (Security Service of Ukraine) was. They brought me to that basement at night and blindfolded me, put me on a chair and started beating me with rubber and wooden batons, machine guns and hammers. They beat me with a hammer on my legs and knees, on the knuckles of my hands. They simply covered wounds with adhesive tape to stop the bleeding. The fabric dried up there on the wound, so they just injected ‘diclofenac’ and started cutting it off. Then they sealed it all with adhesive tape, and that was it. No medical help.

Then they took me to the SBU for interrogation and began to tie a belt to my legs. I felt the wires and they started to shock me with electricity. At first they beat me, then shocked, then beat again. No questions were asked. The only question was: ‘Which finger do you not need?’, and I was still blindfolded, and there were such sounds that he laid out a knife or a scalpel. I spent 9 days in the basement of the SBU, and during all these days I was beaten. They knocked out my teeth.

Every shift started with beatings. As soon as the new shift came, they would beat first and then have a rest and then beat again. There were about 16–17 of us. There was even an old man of 77 years old.

He was also beaten. He was a civilian. There were heavily wounded and bedridden people. My mask did not fit very well, and I could see a little. When I leaned back to sleep, I saw there were two bedridden men. One had a broken leg and they stepped right on the broken leg and constantly beat it. My friend Roma, who was taken prisoner with me, was brought on a stretcher after interrogation. He was beaten with batons and subject to electric shocks.

In the basement of the SBU if you needed to address them, you could only do it in Ukrainian. If you spoke in Russian, then they beat. One guy was hit in the chest and he wheezed, so they hit him again, and he died there in the basement where the SBU officers were. We heard it because the guards came and told other the other guard to leave, because they came on the wrong shift and killed him. The guy lay there for two days, and then they called a doctor, who put him in a bag, and took him away”.

#### Testimony 199



*Alexander Igorevich Gritsenko. Russian serviceman*

“They opened fire on me and hit me in the knee. I put a tourniquet on myself and crawled on. I tried to crawl another 20 meters, and they caught up with me. At the very first moment one aggressive Ukrainian kicked me, at that moment I looked very bad, because I lost a lot of blood.

I remember that four guys were brought to the pre-trial detention centre in Krivoy Rog. One was also wounded, and he was beaten by the medical staff and by the guards who were there. They called their friends and asked where they should hit the orc.

They called their wives and said, ‘Honey, where should I hit the orc?’ He was beaten with hands, clubs and other devices, because they had enough imagination. They also tortured them with electrical

current. When they arrived, they were all blue. All the four of them had the same story.

A month later they brought more guys, and they all went through the same process. They arrived all blue, and one of them had cracks in the tibia. He was in a cast. They beat them with a bat, a handle from shovels, various batons, electric shocks and tortured them with water. People said that some of those guys remained in the basement. All the walls in that basement were in blood”.

Testimony 200

*Anton Andreyevich Gorshkov. Russian serviceman*

“I was wounded. My finger was dangling on the skin and my leg was shot through. Ukrainians launched an assault.

There were 11 of us. The Ukrainian Security Service (SBU) men took us to a basement of some building and started beating us right away. They were mocking us saying that everything we heard about the Ukrainian captivity we would feel on ourselves. No one would leave that place alive. We all would die there. Our platoon commander was immediately severely beaten. All other soldiers were put against the wall, legs back and head against the wall. We were standing blindfolded, and one of them had something which felt like an iron stick. He began to beat all of us one after another methodically with that iron stick. I heard that someone has electrical shock used on him. They charged that machine which had a large amperage, and it was audible. They approached me, but I was wounded and I fell immediately from a blow to the leg with an iron rod or some kind of stick. He offered to hang me.

On the second day of my stay with the SBU (Security Service of Ukraine) officers, my finger was still hanging and necrosis had already begun. They beat me very badly and tortured me with electricity. One liked to beat with a hammer, the other with a bar, then somehow a stun gun appeared, which they liked to press against the head. They said that the brains would be drier that way.

We were tied up all the time and were given food only on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day. Our main group was moved to Kyiv, but some people stayed with the SBU officers for 12 more days. One was severely beaten, then put in

the centre of the room where we always sat along the walls. He was no longer breathing. They (Ukrainians) said that they were fed up with us dying there and them dragging us away.

On the following day they moved the corpse somewhere else.

One of our senior platoon leaders had a square cut out with a scalpel on his thigh. It subsequently festered and he had gangrene”.

#### Testimony 201

*Dmitry Alexandrovich Klishko. Russian serviceman*

“I had a bullet wound in my shoulder blade. When rendering self-help, I rose my head and saw a machine gun pointed at me.

They tied me up, undressed me, and wanted to gouge out my eyes, but, thank God, they didn’t do it. They threw me in a car and took me somewhere to the basement. There we spent the night on concrete. They beat me with a stick, with boots and hands. They beat me with a gun butt. Other captured soldiers were electrocuted.

They wanted to take us to the minefields. In the evening a car arrived, they put us together and from conversations we heard that they were going to drive us out. They tortured us almost constantly until they took us to a pre-trial detention centre. They tried to shoot us and tried to take us to the minefields. They said they would cut off our genitals”.

#### Testimony 202



*Aleksandr Alexandrovich Stolyarenko.  
Russian serviceman*

“I was wounded. The Ukrainian military took me somewhere. They took me down into some room. They said: ‘Why bother with him. Let’s kill him’. Then they decided to cut off my fingers”.

Testimony 203

*Anton Vladimirovich Zakharov. Russian serviceman*

“In the SSU (Security Service of Ukraine) they beat me with a truncheon for a long time. They used a current — a stun gun, didn’t let us sleep. We always had to be in a sitting position. Those who fell asleep were beaten with a shocker”.

Testimony 204

*Yaroslav Georgiyevich Nesitsky. Russian serviceman*

“The SSU (Security Service of Ukraine) heated the kettle and began to water my tied hands. There was a stick from an axe and they used it to beat me on the knees. Threatened me with physical violence”.

Testimony 205

*Alexander Nikolayevich Yarusov. Russian serviceman*

“We came under artillery fire, a shell flew over the car, and I was shell-shocked. I switched off. I started going out to our positions, but went to the Armed Forces of Ukraine. I came under fire, shot my ammunition load, and during the shootout was wounded.

The Armed Forces of Ukraine (AFU) military took me to some house and dragged me into a basement. There were about 15–20 people there. They really were beatings. They beat people with batons and used electric shocks. It was something like a demolition machine. Each guard stood for 2 hours. Of these two hours they beat us for an hour. Once the Poles came, they had such plastic pipes. They undressed us and hit particularly hard.

I talked to one prisoner. He was captured by the *Right Sector*, they also beat him with batons, used electric currents, and tied his hands behind him and hung him up”.



## Testimony 206



### *Valery Sergeyevich Pereakh. Russian serviceman*

“I was wounded, my chest and lung were pierced. I lost consciousness and woke up already in captivity. I woke up in the basement where the Ukrainian military were. They poured salt on my wounds, beat me in the kidneys and liver.

In the pre-trial detention centre we had one guy from Dagestan. They electrocuted him. He was tortured. Ukrainians attached *tapik* (*Tapik* is a military communications device that generates electricity) to his genitals and switched on the electrical current. They threw prisoners into a pit with corpses.

There was a guy, his name was Vova, he was from the Serviceman group. They cut his ear and burned his cheeks with a lighter. Our other soldiers Mishka and Vlad were caught by the *Azov* military. They were severely abused. They were beaten for five days. Mikhail was beaten so much that his intestines cracked”.

## Testimony 207

### *Dmitry Valeryevich Doroshenko. PoW, Serviceman of the 56 Separate Motorized Infantry Brigade of the Armed Forces of Ukraine*

“A lot of bad things can be said about *Azov*. I know a lot of arbitrariness on their part from 2014–2015. It’s not something I’m making up. It is what everyone knew. They could take the girls who were waiting for a bus at the bus stop for a couple of hours and rape them. Of course, they were not held responsible for this. This is a true story, as our neighbours were there”.

Testimony 208



***Alexander Mikhaylovich Popadyuk. PoW, Senior Lieutenant, 73<sup>rd</sup> Marine Special Operations Centre of the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“From the 8<sup>th</sup> regiment of the SSO (Special Operations Forces of Ukraine) they said that people were being interrogated and there were beatings. They used Tapik — a military communications device that generates electricity”.

Testimony 209



***Maxim Anatolyevich Klitsuk. PoW, Sailor of the 503<sup>rd</sup> Separate Battalion of the Marines Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“My colleague, whose call sign was Gnome, told me the following story: when the column of the Russian army approached Mariupol, it was defeated, and one of the prisoners from the Russian army was nailed to the cross at the entrance to Mariupol”.

Testimony 210

***Sergey Alexandrovich Pavlenko. PoW, Serviceman of the 503<sup>rd</sup> Separate Marine Battalion of the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“Azovs are bastards. I know that in one village they mocked the citizens, drank and rioted. Several people raped the girl and then left”.

## **SHELLING AND ATTACKS BY THE ARMED FORCES OF UKRAINE (AFU) ON HOSPITALS. TARGETED DESTRUCTION OF CIVILIAN OBJECTS IN CITIES CONTROLLED BY UKRAINE**

All structures and vehicles of the healthcare system, such as hospitals, first aid stations, blood transfusion centres, prevention centres, medical and pharmaceutical warehouses, maternity hospitals, etc., are protected from attack. This derives from the specific norms (rules) of international humanitarian law applicable to medical personnel, medical institutions and ambulances, as well as from the fundamental provisions of international humanitarian law relating to the conduct of hostilities and requiring belligerents to distinguish at all times between civilians and combatants, as well as between civilian and military targets.

The International Committee of the Red Cross Review of Customary International Humanitarian Law states the norm No 25: “Medical personnel assigned exclusively to medical duties, must be respected and protected under all circumstances”.

This norm first appeared in the Geneva Convention of 1864 and was repeated in subsequent Geneva Conventions of 1906 and 1929. It is enshrined in the First, Second and Fourth Geneva Conventions of 1949. In Article 15 of the Additional Protocol I its scope has been extended to include in all circumstances, civilian medical personnel in addition to military medical personnel. This extension of the norm has been widely supported in state practice, which generally refers

to medical personnel and does not distinguish between military and civilian medical personnel.

Health care personnel, whether military or civilian, are also prohibited from being targeted as long as they do not go beyond their medical duties by acting against the enemy. They must be respected and protected under all circumstances.

Collected by the Foundation for the Study of Democracy, numerous testimonies<sup>1</sup> of victims and eyewitnesses indicate that the Ukrainian Armed Forces purposefully and systematically carried out shelling and attacks on hospitals and other medical institutions.

For example, on 18 December 2022, the hospital named after M. Kalinin in Donetsk was shelled from the MLRS of the 110<sup>th</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade (Commander — Colonel Yevgeny Yuryevich Kurash, Head of Artillery — Lieutenant Colonel Dmitry Vasilyevich Tsiganyuk) from their positions located in the area of village Sokol with the use of JROF-M missiles produced and transferred to Ukraine by countries that are members of the NATO bloc. The features of the systems used and MLRS missiles leave no doubt that the attack on the hospital was planned and purposeful.



<sup>1</sup> A number of videos of interviews with witnesses and victims are given in the Telegram channel *WAR CRIMES IN UKRAINE (@grigoriev\_maxim)*.

Testimony 211



*Natalya Petrovna. Hospital watchman of the hospital named after M. Kalinin in Donetsk*

“That was the second shelling. There was one before in 2014. I was told today in the hospital: ‘It is St. Nicholas Day today, so be careful, the Ukrainian military surely will ‘congratulate’ you. I was in this room (she shows the room). This is where I sat behind the safe. When it hit for the first time, I went under the safe and hid. Then a shell flew further, and all the glass fell on me. I waited and thought that they were not

so impudent before. They were shooting in order to intimidate people, to completely finish off the mental system of people”.

On 1 January 2023 at 7:30 am, as a result of Ukrainian shelling of the village Pervomaisk by American MLRS M142 *HIMARS* (6 missiles of the M31 and M30A1 GMLRS types were fired), the building of the Central City Hospital was destroyed. The characteristics of the MLRS system and missiles leave no doubt that the attack on the hospital was planned and deliberate.



Testimony 212



*Anatoly Ivanovich Voznyuk. Surgeon of the  
Lugansk Republican Children's Clinical Hospital*

“These are also the traces of the Ukrainian shelling of the hospital in the summer of 2014. It was already shelled then”.

Testimony 213



*Viktor Fyodorovich Saranov. Chief doctor of the  
hospital in Volnovakha. Place of residence at the  
time of the survey — Volnovakha*

“I am the Chief Doctor of the hospital, or rather, of what is left of it. Our hospital with 360 beds was registered as the hospital of the Ministry of Health of Ukraine. We had 270 patients left in the hospital. On the territory of the hospital there were Ukrainian tanks all around. Further on behind the garages stood *GRAD* systems. There was a church, the temple of the Moscow Patriarchate on the territory of the hospital, and when Ukrainian military left, they simply shot at the church crosses at all four corners of the church. Two crosses were knocked down and the third was ruined as well. Only one cross remained. The temple burned a little, however that day there was a service there. There was a Ukrainian tank standing right here, and on the last day before they left, there were military battalions or the armed forces of Ukraine. The last shot was fired here. They were on the second floor. Later they mined part of the hospital and the door, which we had here on the first floor. They told us not to go out. We told them that under all conventions: the Hague and Geneva Convention it is forbidden to hide behind a hospital and shoot at the hospital. We

asked them to retreat at least where an unfinished building was, but they answered that it was a war, and stayed here”.

#### Testimony 214



***Raisa Grigoryevna Skidan (75 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha***

“I have been in Volnovakha all my life, 75 years. Ukrainian military are beasts. They shot on purpose where it was written ‘Children’. If you only saw what happened in Volnovakha? It is impossible to describe. They deliberately shot houses and people who lived in those houses in order that they would be afraid and would not leave. Everything was shaking from shelling in Volnovakha. These are monsters. They fired at everything including this hospital”.

#### Testimony 215

***Alexander Petrovich Durnev. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“The Armed Forces of Ukraine spent a night on the third floor. When they were going away, they left a land mine and a trip wire. An old woman saw it. When the DPR (Donetsk People’s Republic) men drove up, we immediately told them. They cleared the mine and saved the old woman. Thank God she noticed the mine. Can you imagine if someone had come in and it would have exploded?!”

#### Testimony 216

***Valentina Kuzminichna Vasilenko. Hospital employee. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha***

“Ukrainians fired at the hospital from tanks. Did they only shoot at the hospital? Our new building extensions were there. My house was



there as well. When you came here, you saw a two-story building there. My apartment is where the windows are blacker, and nearby is my neighbour's apartment. It was shelled and everything was burnt down. Here I stand, left in what I wore then, since I did not take any other clothes.

This is our laboratory, then a residential building. A Ukrainian tank was parked behind that residential building (shows). The tank was shooting so hard here in this direction. I jumped out of the basement, ran up and told my co-workers, that there was fire there. They said: 'We already know'.

I asked this little tanker a question. I said: 'You are Ukrainian and I am Ukrainian. I was born in Volnovakha and live here. Are you going to kill me?' He answered to this: 'We have an order. We cannot do different... We have an order to destroy everyone, both the living and the dead'.

At first, Ukrainian fighters were here. We had an entrance near the physio office and a pharmacy. When I was going back, I saw that they were breaking glass in the pharmacy because the doors were locked. The windows were reinforced so they could not even break them with a butt. Later they knocked out the doors with their shoulders and took some medicine there. I stood there not knowing which way to go, and saw that they took some medicines and trampled others on the ground".



Testimony 217



***Ivan Valeryevich Kaistra (18 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol, Metallurgov Street***

“I live in 34, Filatova Street. I went out into the yard at 7:20, and a mine flew in. Two fragments hit my back and one my arm. They fired from the beam where the Ukrainian troops were located. We drove to the hospital in our own car.

When they fired at the hospital № 3, I was there. We hid in the corridor, and on the 25<sup>th</sup> we moved into the bunker when there was nothing left of the hospital. Ukrainians also fired at the hospital”.

Testimony 218



***Leonid Nikolayevich Kolomuschenko (75 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol, Pobeda Prospect***

“I was in the hospital № 4. I had a frostbitten thumb. The Ukrainians were hitting the hospital all night long. There was no one there except patients. The hospital personnel began to take people down into the basement, and people started running, but they did not know where to run. The Ukrainian armed forces wanted to wipe Mariupol off the face of the earth. They said that there would be no Mariupol. I used to walk down the street, and everywhere there were corpses lying around. All the people saw how they opened fire. If people went up to a window, they opened fire, and people fell. If they wanted to let people go through, they would let them go, if they did not want, they would shoot them.

Only the Russians did the evacuation. Tanks and armoured vehicles drove up there in the middle, and people were taken away. The Ukrainian military did not let them start engines on the cars and did not let anyone leave, because they were like the Nazis. They did not make a corridor even for children.

People from the House of Culture for constructors came running to us. People ran there from the street, but then they decided to run to the district executive committee, because they were afraid that they would be fired upon there too. Ukrainians hit with howitzers. Then people came running to us. There were so many people there.

The Ukrainian military did not allow water to be delivered, even when it was rusty water. They did not allow people to drive to pick it up. They gave 100 ml water once a day and one spoon of porridge per day. Children were given a little more, but we were given that much. The Ukrainian military did not allow anybody to approach or drive up.

There were many children. Later Russian soldiers took risks; they put children on their shoulders and arms and carried them out. Older children went to get water for the old people. The water was scooped up where the reserves were. At night they climbed like partisans and got some water. The Ukrainians did not allow anybody to approach. They blew all the approaches and it was impossible to leave the hospital. It had to be seen with your own eyes. Such a horror”.

Testimony 219

*Dmitry Nikolayevich Buduk (38 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“Two tanks drove into *Azovstal* plant, and on the morning of 2 March there was a howitzer near the workshop, and it shot. Howitzers were on Shlakovaya Hill, this is 100%. People saw that they were both in the blast-furnace shop and in the thick plate shop. This shop is large, and there was enough place for howitzers. They were mostly the *Azov* fighters. They shot at the hospital. There were 1 or 2 hits per day. There were tanks near the plant next to the hospital. They fired and then left. They fired at us from the plant as well. Everyone saw it. They shot at houses probably to intimidate the population”.

*Sergey Alexandrovich Gaydin (54 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol*

“I lived on Delovaya Street. On the day when all this happened the gas ran out and the electricity was turned off. We began taking out barbecues, lit a fire in the street and cooked food, drank tea, and so on. We heard some kind of a whistle and turned to look. No one took part in the hostilities before, so we did not know what it was. We saw that the shell hit the roof of my house.

It was the Ukrainian army which fired. The howitzer was standing there, we have windows in the direction of the plant and the Ukrainian military drove the howitzer. I personally saw it from the window. And they fired at the village, which was located there.

There was no one here at all, no DPR (Donetsk People’s Republic) police, no Russians, no one was there. There were only Ukrainian troops and the *Azov* battalion.

After what happened I went up to the neighbours, looked that there was no roof, the ceiling was pierced, there was a crazy hole and a shell flew into the neighbouring apartment. I decided that the shelling of the 4<sup>th</sup> floor was from the Ukrainians. They bombed to stay alive, so I moved to my father-in-law’s apartment to save the life of my wife and my children. I began to go to that apartment and there famine had already started. The shops didn’t work, nothing worked, and I was caught by a mortar bombardment.

I walked along the road, and I saw that the first shelling ended up in the city hospital № 1 urology department. I heard a whistle again and saw that the fire was from the side of the plant where the mortar was, not far away”.

***Destruction of peaceful homes and enterprises on territory under Ukrainian control by Ukrainian Military Forces***

According to article 52 of the Additional Protocol to the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, regarding the protection of victims of international armed conflicts, “civilian objects must not be the object

of attack or reprisals. Civilian objects are all those objects which are not military objects”.

The destruction of civilian homes is also a form of collective punishment, which is prohibited by international humanitarian law. Section III, “Treatment of Persons in the Power of a Party to the Conflict”, Article 75, “Basic Guarantees”, of the Additional Protocol to the Geneva Convention of 12 August 1949 Relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts, also states: “The prohibited at any time and in any place, are the following acts, whether committed by civilian or military officials...collective punishments”.

Numerous testimonies of victims and eyewitnesses collected by the Foundation for the Study of Democracy indicates that the Ukrainian Armed Forces purposefully and systematically carried out the destruction (by tank, rocket and artillery, mortar attacks, as well as explosions or arson) of civilian objects. In a number of cases their destruction began at the time when the government of Ukraine controlled these territories, but there was a possibility of their abandonment or their loss of control over this territory. Such objects destroyed by Ukraine included multi-apartment and private houses, schools, shops, shopping centres, infrastructure elements, etc.

#### Testimony 221

*Anatoly Invanovich Kryachok (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, 2<sup>nd</sup> Lomonosov Lane*

“I was evacuated on 15 March 2023. The Russian fighters led us very carefully. They were very attentive to our safety, helped us to carry our personal belongings. They were really very good.

I can tell you what I personally heard from the Armed Forces of Ukraine before that. When a mortar crew stood nearby and received coordinates for shelling on the radio, one guy said in Ukrainian: ‘It is the centre of the city, isn’t it?’ And a nearby serviceman said to him: ‘What do you get paid for? You were told to shoot, so shoot’. It was at the end of February. The Russian military stood on the horizon, where ‘Kharkov-Rostov’ was. On the other side was the Western Micro-District, but they were not yet in the centre.

One man was surprised when he climbed onto the roof of a house and saw how a grenade launcher was firing at a neighbouring house. Later when we talked to the Ukrainian soldiers, we did not understand why they shot at the house when no one was there. There were no Russians there”.

Testimony 222

*Nikolay Nikolayevich. Place of residence at the time of the survey –  
Volnovakha*



“The tank of the AFU began to rush about here (shows) between peaceful houses, it was around 10:00 pm. It was 2 March. On the night of the second to the third of March it began to rush about and shoot. Its first shots hit the high-rise building. I was standing in that entrance, next to the tank. Then the tank left and came here. Again around four or five in the morning on 3 March it was already dawning, when the tank started targeting those houses again.

It was spinning just as the Ukrainian generals say, south-north. The tower rotated left and right. There was a Ukrainian church there, which was built in honour of the dead children from Lutsk near Blagodatny. We helped to build it.

The fourth shot fired at this church and the church collapsed. His next shot was at the house when he drove off to the first left turn. By the way, a shell is still sticking out in the couch, the Ministry of Emergency Situations has been warned. On the 3 floor there is still a hole, and the shell sticks out in the sofa. The Ministry of Emergency Situations knows, they are going to clean it up”.

#### Testimony 223

***Vladimir Leonidovich Polyakov (72 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk***

“For you to understand, my house burned down before my eyes. Everything burned down. And on 8 March a Ukrainian tank drove into the street and stupidly hit at all the houses on both sides. It dismantled the whole street brick by brick. It was quite a small street, only 20 houses. The Ukrainian tank shot them all so that the Russians would not get them, and they wanted to smoke us out”.

#### Testimony 224



***Raisa Fyodorovna Ryurina (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Novoluganskoye***

“In the village the AFU completely destroyed Pervomaiskaya Street. There was a House of Domestic Services (Dom Byta), shops, and residential areas. Have you been on that street? Oh, it’s a spectacle. We personally saw tanks there. There were tanks, armoured personnel carriers here. Other vehicles, apparently, were hidden. We did not see them. The AFU were shooting all over the village, not only at Pervomaiskaya Street. You drive through and look, here are five-story houses destroyed, and there are also destructions.

At one time tanks drove up to the houses. Residents, mostly women hid in those houses temporarily, so they came out and said: ‘We will leave soon’. They felt that everything was lost. One man lived in the

house 26. He tried to tell something to the Ukrainian military, but they took him... His name was Fedya Beseda.

One red-haired Ukrainian soldier drove here in a 'Volga' car and constantly repeated: 'When we leave here, retreat, we will smash your village'. The whole village heard that. The AFU told us: 'You, Lugansk citizens, don't think that you will get off with a slight fright. We will leave you for a snack''.

Testimony 225

*Svetlana Ivanovna Bogatyryova (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Meotida Street*

"I was wounded in my own apartment. On Wednesday at dawn I was hit from the *Azovstal* plant. I woke up because I heard a terrible whistle. I jumped out of bed, but did not have time to run to the corridor. Then I realized that all my apartment had collapsed. Due to the fact that this attack knocked out the front door, the neighbours were able to save me. There was a huge amount of equipment and soldiers of the Ukrainian army at the *Azovstal* plant. I have never won the lottery in my life. And here was a five-story building and they got straight into my apartment.

It happened on 2 March. The DPR (Donetsk People's Republic) people physically could not be at the *Azovstal* plant. I'm not in the military, but you have to be an idiot not to see the direct hit on my house. My side exactly looks at *Azovstal* plant. It is located at a distance of about 100 meters from my house. The hit was direct, it could not be from anywhere else. I don't know what kind of weapon it was, but there was such a whistle that after that I was deaf for some time.

On 2 March all our houses were still intact. We still did not realize the horror of what would happen to our city. They razed it to the ground.

And why, I wonder, is that the Ukrainian army concentrated exactly where the people are. Later we were at the polyclinic, because I lost my leg. The other leg was put together so that it would not die. I arrived in a terrible state. Thanks to the doctors my leg survived and was put

in order. The fact is that the worst thing I saw was in the clinic. We were destroyed by direct hits, literally the entire clinic. I was carried out in somebody's arms and then the Russian soldiers carried me in a carriage, because I was not able to walk.

The Armed Forces of Ukraine (AFU) set a goal to destroy the city. That is the way it was. Our city has completely turned into ruins. Every mother cherishes her son, but it would be better if the mothers of the *Azov* fighters had an abortion. They are non-humans. They don't care if it's an old man or not.

They ran around the clinic, and I told the Ukrainian army that we had cripples lying here. They ran when they were already firing at us. I told them that we had small children and crippled people there. We asked them not to cover themselves by our backs, better shoot us. One looked at me and said: 'Who? Garbage?'

They looked at us as if we were transparent or not human. Here's the only thing I don't understand. Don't they have mothers and children? And what if their child, if their mother were there? Would they do the same? I do not know who gave the go-ahead to destroy and exterminate our city and our population. Who? Who doesn't have a heart in their chest? Or does the people mean nothing at all?"

#### Testimony 226



*Elena Nikolayevna Shtalina. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“Ukrainian tanks deliberately directed their fire at the apartments of the houses and shot and burned the apartments. In the area of the 23<sup>rd</sup> Micro-District a tank targeted an apartment. ‘You wanted to go to Russia, here you are! You wanted a second Odessa, here’s another one for you!’ A young family was buried behind this house”.



## Testimony 227

*Svetlana Vladimirovna Savchenko (58 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol, Kuprin Street*

“On 26 February 2022, the soldiers of the AFU entered our house and told us to vacate the house, move deeper into the city. ‘Go live somewhere else. Your houses are convenient for the defence of the city’. Kuprina Street, house 17 is a ten-story building on the edge of the city. The citizens of all the houses that were nearby, were notified by the soldiers so that people left their homes.

We moved to a friend of my husband at 88 Stroiteley Street. He provided a two-room apartment for us and moved to his wife in the private sector. Two days later he came back to us, because the AFU (Armed Forces of Ukraine) burned down their house in the previous evening.

At night civilian houses, high-rise buildings and the private sector were mainly shelled. Pickup trucks drove up and literally every house was hit with mortars. Men and women came up to them and said: ‘What are you doing?’, but they just said: ‘F\*\*\* off’”.

## Testimony 228



*Sergey Anatolyevich Oleynik. Place of residence at the time of the survey – Severodonetsk*

“We are now in the basement of Severodonetsk, where since February many people have been trying to hide and escape from shelling. Now there are about 28 people here. In the beginning there were days when there were 60 people. Previously, such targeted attacks were carried out. I am speaking so confidently because I am a veteran of the war in Afghanistan and a retired colonel. I graduated from a military school focusing on artillery, so I can determine where they were shooting from and to.

We have survived all hardships here and can prove 100% that this was all done by Ukrainian military. The shelling was carried out from

their side. This is a tactic that the Nazis had during the Second World War. If you look at the direction of shelling from the end of the house, the direction to Lisichansk is visible. It means that the Ukrainian forces shot the city. I don't know what for. We tried to figure out why they did it, but we could not understand. Just inhuman monsters.

They began shelling the shopping centres, hit at them, got inside and took out everything they wanted. Pharmacies, shops, shopping centres, schools and hospitals — all this was purposefully destroyed. This is definitely a scorched earth tactic and open terrorism. It probably is not the action of people or a group, but a vertical program and there is a command to destroy everything.

When we were in Afghanistan, in a foreign country, we did not even allow the thought of doing what Ukrainian forces did. Of course, I want all artillerymen, those who gave orders, to be condemned differently from all other fighters. I don't know what values, morals, etc. should they have, when they shoot at civilians. Therefore, it would be good if this process were indicative. Denazification and demilitarization must be carried out, because it is like a tangle of snakes”.

#### Testimony 229

*Nina Anatolyevna Lyalchenko (50 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“Two Ukrainian self-propelled guns were constantly shooting nearby houses, making a nightmare for the people. They set up self-propelled guns near a house, shot and quickly ran away. There was a furniture store ‘Klyon’ not far from us, so those self-propelled guns simply made two pieces out of a 5-storey building. They broke a window in that house and made a passage through which they fired. They also had mortars, so the noise was very loud”.

#### Testimony 230

*Tatiana Vladimirovna Kishka (30 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Tsvetnaya Street*

“On 5 March we were at home, 42, Tsvetnaya Street. A Ukrainian tank started shooting at the neighbouring house. They had a base there.



My husband Nikola Mikhailovich Kishka, my son Sergey Nikolaevich Kishka, my daughter Olga Nikolaevna Kishka and myself were in the house. My husband and children went to the kitchen, and at that moment a shot was fired. I hit the wall and when I woke up, I saw ruins around me. I didn't hear from any of my family. I called for 15 minutes before my son responded. I dug him up, blood was flowing from his head. I asked where my daughter was and

then heard that she began to cry. I dug her up, she had burns, bruises and a hole in her head. The children got scared and were crying.

I have a bone which sticks out of my thigh. Hip fracture was eight months ago. My daughter Olga had a hard concussion and my son Seryozha had a mild one. Olga also had horrible burns on her shoulders, straight to the bone. My husband perished”.

#### Testimony 231



*Lyudmila Ivanovna Sakhno (78 years old).  
A citizen of the USA. Place of residence at the  
time of the survey — Mariupol, Uritsky Street*

“I now live in America, but I come every year in September to celebrate my birthday. I have 15 girlfriends and friends and I treat them on my birthday, this is how we pass time. Everything was fine. On 12 January I came for the birthday of my sister Nadezhda Ivanovna Zharchenko.

She lives at 97, Uritsky Street, now it is Philip Orlyk Street. During the fighting the Ukrainian authorities did not provide any assistance to the residents. They just ran around with guns. The Ukrainians fired at our peaceful home. The bullets flew in such a way that all windows at my home were broken. They had a redeployment and targeted shooting, but I didn't understand that. Ukrainians fired at a peaceful house. My neighbour Sasha Kartashov said: ‘Can you imagine, *Ukrops*

(Ukrainians) shot at our house'. He was horrified. He lives on the fourth floor, sees everything. I hate Bandera. All Nazis must be shot, and that's it".

Testimony 232



*Yury Nikolayevich Romanovsky. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha*

“When the nationalists were leaving, I came to get my cat. Ukrainian fighters occupied positions in the house, which had a very convenient location for them. They had already opened a neighbouring apartment and occupied many other apartments in the apartment block.

They burned their firing points which were in the houses. The red house was slightly burnt, but my house was completely burned down, there are not any living apartments in it. My neighbour uncle Tolya who is 81 years old, saw everything. He heard a rustle at the house entrance and went out. He saw that Ukrainian soldiers ran into Dashka's apartment with canisters, and he smelled gasoline. They already doused the house with gasoline. My neighbour from the flat 23, Mendeleev Street lived in the first entrance of the house. He saw that they were pouring gasoline in the house, and they saw him. They ran with the canister, and it stank of gasoline. He said: 'It has become quiet, I looked through the crack in the door, everything was on fire'. All his face was burned. I quickly closed my door and ran. Then I took a mug and opened the door a little and poured water from the mug on the neighbour's door and then on my door. After that I saw that the flames went in his apartment.

Ukrainian military were like the Tatar-Mongols! Everything around and all the cars were mined. I was on Lenina Street at my friend's home. We told the AFU soldiers that there was a heating network there and there was technical water. We wanted to go there and collect water. So what did they do? They went there and mined the water and left us with nothing. The shops were all robbed. They are not people, not human. We got up in the morning and all the shops were opened and robbed”.

Testimony 233



***Ivan Dmitriyevich Trepenchuk (42 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Novorossiyskaya Street***

“On 22 March, the school number 15 on Primorsky district which was near us, was mined by the Ukrainian military. They arrived in an armoured personnel carrier, mined the school and left. They were at this school before. They stayed there probably for two weeks”.

Testimony 234

***Tamara Nikolayevna Kompanets (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, Krasnoflotskaya Street***

“The Russians have not yet come here, but the shelling of the AFU has already begun because of the Bakhmutka river. Our city is in a pit, and the river flows in the bottom. There is a good view and they shot from there.

When the first shelling of the AFU began, they were located there, and the dam was overloaded. Along the line there were the wells, so they shot at the wells.

The Armed Forces of Ukraine (AFU) fired at our house, then the second and third caught fire. Then they left and everything burned. The lower street was almost completely burned out”.

Testimony 235

***Tatiana Nikolayevna Koryak (64 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, Krasnoflotskaya Street***

“The Ukrainian military stood on a street above and a street below. They settled in broken houses, put their mortars and fired at residential buildings and along the streets.

Houses burned and collapsed. There were no Russians yet. Until 10 March we did not see anyone, only Ukrainians. There was shelling, and mines were flying.

We only waited for nightfall, because at night it was relatively quiet, and in the morning it was very scary. They fired from mortars and tanks”.

#### Testimony 236



*Elena Ivanovna Kozlova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha*

“People were expelled from their apartments and snipers were located in those apartments. Here (shows) there was a tank. It drove out and then drove in, at the end it drove here (shows), fired at all our houses in the district and left. It was that tank which shelled those three houses”.

#### Testimony 237

*Vladimir Tsezarevich Milenevsky (59 years old) and Lydia Viktorovna Karmeltseva (75 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Krasny Liman, Locomotive Street*



“They started from 2 May 2022. The Armed Forces of Ukraine visited me and asked me whether they could stay nearby. I said that we had no room, but no matter what I said, they settled nearby without our knowledge. Here we have ‘Liman-Beton’, which made concrete, and there are boxes for cars, so they settled there.

They placed equipment and fired from there even when no one has fired at us yet. We have garbage containers there and they were overflowing. I wrote a notice for the people not to throw anything there, and bring rubbish in tied bags. Then I drove to Kuibyshevo to write a notice too. I just finished writing, and a mine flew over me. It's good that it went behind a tree and I survived.

They fired from Liman-Beton, where the AFU were located. They drove in pickup trucks and fired at us with mortars. Russian troops were not even close here.

My wife came under fire on the 28 July. The projectile flew near the ambulance. It flew into the first house near the Polimino plant and went right into the house, I was lucky to have driven the car away. At 4, Tsiolkovsky Street my godfather Nikolai Fokovich Zharko was also wounded in the leg. The fragments broke the bones of his thigh and lower leg. My wife Tatyana Mitrofanovna Melinevskaya was wounded in her leg above the knee.

We have a neighbour Raisa Stefanovna Pavlova, she will be 91 years old. She had a stroke and walked with two sticks. She was standing near the window and a shell flew in about six meters from her. The shell damaged the summer kitchen and her house. She was cut with glass, and a fragment fell into her right hand and broke her hand. It all happened before our Russian troops entered.

They were shooting from behind the Donetsk river, but earlier they took up the positions in the rear of our troops. The Sabotage and Reconnaissance Group (DRG) and the AFU were moving from Dibrov along the Liman-Slavyansk road, from there they were shelling the city.

In July Viktor Ivanovich Tagan went to his home in the house 15, Kuibyshev Street and a mine flew into the street. Viktor Ivanovich was injured and had multiple wounds. They took him to the village Schastye.

Now our workers are trying to restore the railway communication, but unfortunately, there are gunners who help the AFU and report where and what they have restored, so the Ukrainian military hit there. The workers just put up a tower and the Ukrainian soldiers shelled it, and the hospital as well. Over 80% of buildings were damaged. In this

house (shows) the old woman of 105 years old lived and miraculously survived, but everything is ruined”.

Testimony 238

*Tatiana (60 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“I was a witness when there was a meeting where a colonel of the Armed Forces of Ukraine, a representative of the *Right Sector* and a mayor of the city were present. The mayor stood up and said: ‘How long will the AFU methodically destroy the city?’ The colonel got up and said: ‘The AFU do not shell the city’. A representative of the *Right Sector* said: ‘We shot, we shoot and we will shoot’, then he slammed the door and went out. On the next day the mayor was beaten so much that he was in the hospital.

The AFU came to school directors and said that they would put their tanks in schools. Some directors tried to resist and said that they recently had their schools renovated. On the following day those schools and the railway industrial technical school were destroyed. This was a punishment. The Ukrainian forces fired until they destroyed everything. This was an industrial technical school, school No 24, school No 2 and other schools. Basically, all buildings were destroyed. There was a café ‘Nostalgia’ with a small hotel and a courtyard in the city centre. They did not let the tanks in, and on the next day the Ukrainian forces destroyed the café and the hotel”.

Testimony 239



*Oleg (50 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“In May-June the shots of the Armed Forces of Ukraine were observed from the area of the highway. There was a hotel “Rus” there and from there they fired at a peaceful area. We could see the shelling, but the Russians weren’t there yet”.



## Testimony 240

***Viktoria (48 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Soledar***

“Ukrainians started shelling the city of Soledar on 24 May. Since 24 May there have been terrible explosions, huge craters appeared between residential buildings. It was the centre of the city near the ATB store. There was a huge shell crater there. On 4 June right next to the first building on the Nosov Street there was an enormous crater almost on the perimeter of the entire house. This is one of the first houses that suffered badly. This is a ghost house now. And since 24 May the AFU shelled the lower part of the city: shots and explosions were permanent.

When the AFU entered the city, they advised the citizens to leave and said that the city would not exist anyway. They said it in May. Then came evacuation vehicles and volunteers. I personally heard that such words were said. Therefore, draw to your own conclusions. When they entered an absolutely whole, healthy and beautiful city, where there was no military equipment anywhere, no enemy (as they always said ‘Rusnya’, ‘orcs’), anywhere and they were saying that the city would not exist”.

## Testimony 241



***Vasily Komarovich (73 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha***

“You can see, here all my property burned down and I am like a bum (homeless), I have nothing. This is the city of Volnovakha, where I have lived all my life with my children and my wife.

I went to the Ukrainian soldiers and asked them: ‘Drive off, guys, go to the landings’. They replied: ‘No, we were sent here to protect you’. I said: ‘You stand behind me and protect me? Usually I am supposed to stand behind your tanks and *HIMARS*’. They insisted that they were sent to protect us and would not go anywhere. I asked them: ‘Why did you come? We did not wait for you and did not

need you, but they repeated the same thing that we were waiting for the Russian tanks.

On 7 March our home was shelled. The first shell went to the third floor. Right here in this apartment. The shell was both explosive and incendiary. Natasha jumped out of the apartment. If I had stayed there, in that bedroom over there, I would have burned. In this apartment on the third floor a woman burned to death. She couldn't get out. After the explosion the walls collapsed, and there was an iron door, and it stuck, so she burned alive there. She was 72. This is what our defenders did”.

Testimony 242

*Lidia Pavlovna Gubina. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“There were hits in our house through the roof in the first and second entrance. It was a five-story building. Near the entrance there was more than one hit. Glass flew everywhere. The hit was 100% the responsibility of the Armed Forces of Ukraine. We knew where they were and where the others were. The troops of the Lugansk People's Republic were not only far away, they were outside the city and on the other side, and the shelling was coming from the side of the Armed Forces of Ukraine. They targeted schools and homes. We have School No 7 nearby, and it also got hit more than once. It was on fire”.

Testimony 243

*Igor Vladimirovich Sholokhov (58 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“The Russians were not anywhere nearby at that time 2–3 months ago. A mine flue there and then back The AFU played as if it was biathlon. All shells fell in the residential areas, into the kindergarten and school where they were present before. There is simply no city centre there. It was destroyed, wiped off the face of the earth. They just needed a land that was sold. The Donetsk Region is very rich, there are all fossils here. Everything worked fine under the USSR and Yanukovich and then the AFU came. The beekeeper came to power and after him the chocolate baron, and all this mess began”.

Testimony 244



*Natalia Nikolayevna Stoyanova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha, Stroiteley Street*

“A direct shell came to my apartment on 9, Stroiteley Street on 7 March. Stroiteley Street, 9. The flat caught fire and all the walls collapsed. A neighbouring apartment caught fire and it burned. Nadezhda Nikolaevna Gapi lived in a neighbouring apartment. She was 73 years old. When the fire started, she apparently tried to get out, but the door was jammed. She lost consciousness and burned to death.

It was on 7 March at 6:20 am. I heard shots and realized that the shell was flying in the direction of our house, so I jumped out of the apartment. As soon as I ran out into the street, I saw an shell in the hall of my apartment, and a strong fire immediately started. The fire was very strong. The temperature was unbearable. For two days it was impossible to enter the house entrance, because the soles of my shoes were melting.

The Ukrainians fired from the field behind the hostel. Near the hostel there were two tanks, one near the heating network (boiler room) and another one between the garages. Also there were two *HIMARS* and an armoured personnel carrier.

There were no Russian troops here. Ukrainians fired into the city and fired here. What it was for, I have no idea. They said that the Russians were coming and they were protecting us. Shooting at our house?!”

Testimony 245

*Vera Mironovna Golikova (87 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Electrovarschikov Street*

“On the morning of 22 August 2022 there was a strong shelling a bit later than 9.00 am. My son jumped out of the house and shouted:



‘Run, mom’. Then there was a second bang and the third floor caught fire. My son shoved me and ran. On that other side it started burning as well.

Of course, it was Ukrainians who were shooting. How I am fed up with these bastards. I am already enduring the third war with these Ukrainians. I was in the first war. They pulled out a six-month-old child from me, they took us away. My mother gathered us all in a heap.

I curse them, these Ukrainians. In World War II we were eleven children. My brother Sashenka was taken. Oh Lord. Then they burned everything”.

#### Testimony 246

*Nikolay Yuryevich Dudukin. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Lisichansk*

“There were only Ukrainian positions around here. The shelling was carried out in front of my eyes. A Hammer arrived. They pulled out a small mortar ‘polechka’. It fires up to 1 km, and they started hitting.

Half of Severodonetsk was liberated and there was no one close to Lisichansk. The Armed Forces of Ukraine have been shelling in full and have been doing this since March. They also started shelling Lisichansk”.

#### Testimony 247

*Zhanna Nikolayevna Nevetskaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“I saw that the armoured vehicle ‘Cossack’ drove along our street, stopped in the alleys and fired at our houses. If it hit, then the roofs flew off and the houses burned down immediately. Two armoured vehicles



destroyed the whole village. It defies any logic. They just shot at houses and at us civilians. There were no Donetsk People’s Republic troops there”.

Testimony 248

*Rauza (66 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“A Ukrainian tank fired, turned around and again stubbornly fired at houses. There was a hit in the basement. The AFU fired at the house so that it would be completely destroyed. It burned from the first to the fifth floor and two entrances at once. We were opposite and saw how it all burned there. Our house was also on fire. This house was on the east side, and that other one was to the west, so it burned from the western side, where there were no Russian troops. Moreover, we have seen and heard those bombs every day since the beginning of the war. My hearing does not deceive me”.

Testimony 249

*Natalia Ivanovna Bondarenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“There were *GRAD* MLRS, and Ukrainian tanks drove around and fired at us. They drove off to the summer residences (dachas)



and near the house 29-A and also shot there at homes. There were no Lugansk or Russians fighters, so the Ukrainians drove off and fired.

Valentina Petrovna lives here. She was distributing humanitarian aid. We came up to receive it, there were crowds of people, we all stood in the rain. From the Ukrainian side of Lisichansk the projectiles flew straight at us. The AFU went into the basement and shot the whole family of Valentina Petrovna's brother. His body lies separately, and his family lies in the basement".

#### Testimony 250

*Nikolay. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Yakovlevka near Artyomovsk*

"For the last 3–4 months the Ukrainians have been shelling when the Russian troops were not even close. They wanted to get us out of the village, but our people are strong. They stood to the last. Witnesses said, that Ukrainians shelled five-story buildings and residential buildings. It did not matter to them where to shoot: between houses, five-story buildings, at sheds and garages. We had sheds there, and they burned to the ground, and one man's garage burned down with a car.

There was a guy in the house No 20 on the fourth floor. He was killed. A woman ran from one plot of land to another and was killed. A man of 60 years old perished during shelling in his own courtyard. In total about 10 people were killed by Ukrainian shelling".

#### Testimony 251

*Valery Nikolayevich Shulga. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Khoroshee*

"On 22 July at three in the morning Ukrainian armed formations once again fired at the Khoroshee village of the Lugansk People's



Republic, using the American *HIMARS* multiple launch rocket system. In total, the enemy fired six missiles.

Last night it was still a complete hangar of the ‘Kolos’ agricultural company, into which we brought seed wheat for sowing for next year’s harvest just three days ago.

At three o’clock in the morning five shells flew into the grain store. We found five craters. It was an American weapon that was received by Ukraine and is being used against us. Three hangars were destroyed. This granary was under a roof which does not exist anymore. Now we are hastily taking seeds and grain out and trying to put them into other warehouses in other villages”.

#### Testimony 252



***Yulia Igorevna Slivka (41 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol***

“It started from 24. We were at home, so we stayed there for 21 days until we were fired by mortars. We were at the crossfire in the house No 103, and we simply understood that we needed to take the children out. The sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth floors were on fire, and we were on the fifth floor. In the evening we were already suffocating from the fire.

After the evening heavy shelling with mortars, when the walls were pierced like that, the glass flew. My husband said that we could no longer be here with the children. We went down to the basement. There was mortar shelling from the Armed Forces of Ukraine.

There were no Donetsk People’s Republic fighters in our house. Honestly, I am not an expert, but I understand that at that moment shelling was from the Ukrainian side”.

Testimony 253



***Lidia Grigoryevna Gavrilenko (80 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol, Stroitelny Proyezd***

“On 26 March 2022 I was in my own backyard. I went out and literally two steps away a shell hit the corner of the house and a fragment of the shell wounded me in the knee of my left leg. They fired from the western side, where we used to have a bus depot. Ukrainian troops were stationed there, probably, *Азов*. My blood was pouring out, so I put some medication (brilliant green) and bandaged it. However, the wound still bled, my boot was completely filled with blood and my socks were wet”.

Testimony 254



***Larisa Konstantinovna Fatsino (66 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol***

“I lived on Shevchenko Boulevard, on Kirov. My apartment overlooks both the courtyard and Shevchenko Boulevard, I saw Ukrainian military equipment. Tanks were driving along Shevchenko Boulevard. When our area was shelled, a neighbouring house was subject to a direct hit, and our house received an explosive wave. Everything flew out. Ukraine fired at us from the boiler house, houses No 91 and 93 on Kirov. It was 10 March 2022”.

Testimony 255

***Alexander Nikolayevich Stepanenko (44 years old). Place of residence at  
the time of the survey — Mariupol, Maryinskaya Street***

“On 23 March 2022 in Mariupol at my address, Kirov Street, 12 around 14:00 to 16:00 there was a shelling from the side of the





Ilyich plant and the slag hill which were under control of the Armed Forces of Ukraine. There were no Russian or Donetsk People's Republic troops in the area yet, but the troops of the AFU were there. What type of projectile it was, I do not know, but the destruction was colossal. Our house and six other houses were completely destroyed.

With me were my wife Olga Valentinovna Vorl, born on 14 August 1982, my wife's daughter Darya Vyacheslavovna, born on 10 July 2010, and our neighbours Yulia and Alexander Gaponov with their children. The eldest is named Eduard, and the youngest daughter is named Sophia.

We were sitting in the basement and I heard a thump on the ground, then a hiss, and a few seconds later there was an explosion. More precisely, a series of explosions, one after another. After the explosion I might have lost consciousness for a while. Then I got out of the basement, out of the garage, which had almost turned into rubble, and started looking for my family. I heard where they called, started digging and found them. At first I began to pull out the children, then the neighbours, and when I pulled out the neighbours, everything was on fire. My wife did not answer and I realised that she was dead. A child had very serious injuries, and my wife still held him in her arms.

Others were injured to varying degrees. Alexander Gaponov had an open leg fracture. His eldest son had a broken arm, if I'm not mistaken, his left arm, also open. My daughter had a shrapnel wound. I had a shrapnel wound in my knee and a concussion”.

#### Testimony 256



***Elena Petrovna Marushkina (47 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol, Morskoy Boulevard***

“I was wounded in my hometown. When hostilities began, our administration left us to survive. They left us on the left bank without electricity, the Internet, communications and gas. We went out to cook food outside. Some cooked on the grill, others cooked on the fire. People used devices which they had.

After 8 March a Ukrainian tank drove up. We saw that it was a Ukrainian tank and continued to cook food. The tank turned the turret and hit the first entrance of the apartment block. The first two floors were destroyed. There were dead people lying under the rubble. They are still lying there. There is no opportunity to bury them, because they are under the concrete slab. After that people began to leave their homes en masse. At the moment there are only 13 people left, including old people who have nowhere to go. They will be there until the end. I received my wound near my own house. I came under fire on 28 March. I was with my father, Petr Semyonovich Marushkin. I received a shrapnel wound to my body and eyes. My father was completely shell-shocked. He does not hear”.

#### Testimony 257

***Lyudmila Vasilyevna Unguryanu (73 years old). Place of residence at the  
time of the survey — Mariupol, Kasatkin Lane***

“The shelling began from the Vostochny side, the Armed Forces of Ukraine were there. It was around 13 March, I don't remember



exactly. There was horrible shelling. I don't know what it was, but it was not small arms. I grabbed my granddaughter and quickly took her to the basement. When I was climbing down there myself, I fell over. It was at my daughter's house. Kasatkin Lane, 3. I have an outbuilding and she has a house. I fell and got a double fracture with displacement”.

#### Testimony 258



*Valentina Dmitriyevna Doschuk. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk, Gvardeysky Prospect*

“My big toe was cut very badly by a splinter on the leg. It was at 11 o'clock in the afternoon. The Ukrainian forces fired from Lisichansk. And when they left — it was a week ago, they set fire to this house (shows). Can you see? It completely burned down They blew up the place where

they stayed before. It was their den, their bomb shelter. They threw a grenade there, there was a terrible explosion. After that they lodged on the lower floor. And when they left, they set fire to two apartments.

During their retreat they set fire to houses. They came to our city on 28 February, and made all the destructions in the city which you saw. The destruction in the city of Severodonetsk is Ukrainian”.

#### Testimony 259

*Vladimir Fillipovich Doschuk. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk, Gvardeysky Prospect*

“They lived there on the ground floor in two apartments, and when they left, they blew it up. Here they put five mortars on 27 February



2022. We live here in this courtyard. They were shooting from here. There were five mortars and one of them was large caliber.

On the first day they hit the new districts of Severodonetsk. A small mortar strikes at 3–4 kilometers. They destroyed shops, business centres and storage bases. They also hit in the other direction. When everything was destroyed, the robbery began. They just took what they wanted, everything they could get. Everything was taken out by *KAMAZ* vehicles”.

#### Testimony 260

*Lyubov Alexeyevna Ryazantseva. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk, Donetskaya Street*



“The Armed Forces of Ukraine arrived at four in the morning and immediately cut down our tree, because they would not be able to shoot from mortars. I said: ‘How many kilometers do your mortars fire?’ They said: ‘5–7’. I said: ‘Well, are you going to bomb our streets? You could only hit Kurchatov Street and Cosmonauts Street. Your mortars will only get there’.

There were shops there. My son lived there, and he said: ‘Mom, after they shot, all the shops were ruined’.

They shelled the outskirts. In general, everything which is destroyed here, they did. Before they left they burned down this house. They also blew up the place where they lived. In short, they destroyed and robbed all the shops and loaded their trucks and cars with all the stuff.

I saw it across the road. I thought that the owner might have opened a shop, but it turned out that the Ukrainian military opened the shop themselves, loaded and took away all the stuff.

They shelled the villages Sirofino, Metelkino, and some others. We stood to get water, and they shot. I think that maybe they were shooting because they were powerless.

They shot here for a whole month with mortars. They did not defend themselves, but said that they were training. I said: ‘What do you mean training?’ And he answered: ‘Go, old woman, and have a rest’.

I completely changed my attitude towards the AFU when I saw that they had set the house on fire. They lived there, how could they burn it?!

I thought that Ukraine was Ukraine as it seemed, right?! But when I saw what they were doing here, I thought: ‘God, you were talking negative things about Russia, but what are you doing yourselves? And it was the same in 2014’”.

#### Testimony 261

*Dmitry Valeryevich. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk*

“The military equipment of the Armed Forces of Ukraine was placed near residential buildings, right next to ours. Everything was there including tanks and armoured personnel carriers and all sorts of armoured cars.

For some reason all ten house entrances completely burned down. Everyone has the feeling that it was looting, because the buildings burned out from the first to the ninth floor. Everything was completely burnt out. The AFU left, but the national battalions remained. They had stripes where there were skulls and all other types”.

Testimony 262

*Klavdiya Pavlovna. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*



“I was lying on the couch, when my house was shelled. The entire ceiling was crumbling, an extension to the kitchen was destroyed. The Bandera fighters fired. They are inhuman, that is putting it mildly! Then on the other side of the house the same thing happened. My nerves could not stand it, so I screamed: ‘Lord, help me, what have I done wrong?!’ The shelling came again from the side of the road. It was like a bang and then the glass fell down”.

Testimony 263



*Darya Germanovna Tonkonog. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“My parents live just a 15-minute walk from me. The Ukrainian military lived in their house at Italian Street, 139, on the floors above. They spent nights there, found food in the flat. When they left, they set fire to the apartments. There is nothing left there, just walls, not even any furniture. People do not know what to do and where to live”.

Testimony 264

*Anatoly Borisovich (74 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Latyshev Street*

“The AFU are ordinary guys. They were hiding in the basement where I was staying, together with other people. The *Azov* or Nazis are arrogant, and if they needed anything, a building or a house, they kicked all the people out into the street. And they showed, ‘Go there if you want to survive’. Some people went, but came under fire and returned back.

These Nazis fired at our houses. The troops of the Donetsk People’s Republic were not even close, and suddenly mortar shelling began. Behind us there is Balka village. There people saw that a Ukrainian mortar battery was stationed around the whole village. Most likely that was the place from where they started shelling. Many say, that it was not the Armed Forces of Ukraine, but the *Azov*. They smoked the residents out of the houses on purpose, so that, as it turned out after this shelling, they could go into the houses.

Ukrainian snipers were deployed. Sergey from the first entrance of the apartment block drove people out in his car to Mangush and to Belosaraika. He helped people. He came home and then wanted to come out, but then decided to stay in the flat as he became scared. At that moment a bullet hit him at the right side of his head. It slipped through and ripped open the skin near his temple and blood poured. He said, that he rushed to the place where they had something like a hospital, where the wounded civilians were taken to”.

Testimony 265

*Ivan Valeryevich Bidenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Stroiteley Street*

“We stayed in the basement for a month and a half. The Armed Forces of Ukraine walked by and didn’t even try to find out how we were, whether we had children there, whether we were sick or healthy, was there anything to eat and whether we had water.

A shell flew straight from Zintsevaya Balka into the third floor where I lived. The Ukrainian military were based there. If we had not

gone down fifteen minutes before the shelling, we would not have been alive. The principle is neither to yourself nor to people. The Donetsk People's Republic was still two or three blocks away from here. God forbid us to return to Ukraine. I am tired of this. I want to live, not exist”.

Testimony 266

*Tatiana Nikolayevna Vorotilina. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“We stayed in the basement from 5 March 2022. The house was rocking like this (shows). Russia wasn't even close. The Ukrainians were shooting at us. I saw it with my own eyes, so let anyone tell me what they want, I will not believe.

A huge tank drove up, stopped on the corner of the house and began to fire in that direction (shows). We looked there and the house was on fire.

They targeted different houses in different directions. There, on the second Vostochny, where the Illyichev houses were, was particularly terrible.

They did not hesitate to locate tanks on corners of houses. Kyevsкая, 45 was where the tank stood (shows a finger), on the side. They knew that they would not win here and therefore wanted to ruin everything, that nothing would be left”.

Testimony 267

*Svetlana Anatolyevna Slapinova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“Ukraine has fired all the time. In the Eurobud district howitzers stood. They were right there in the park, and they hit peaceful houses”.

Testimony 268

*Irena Alexandrovna Bezcherevnaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Gorskoye*

“There were hits both nearby and in our house. My parents' house was completely destroyed. We lived in the basement for a month.





There were such cases that it was clear that Ukrainians fired, they were noticed. We did not go to *Karbonit* plant. Ukrainian forces shot Gorskoye constantly. They were shooting somewhere in the direction of Pervomaisk. They still shoot all the time and we are waiting for the response to come. Somebody called on the phone and said that the Ukrainian military kicked all the people out of boarding schools and from the mine. They threatened the people. People are all in tears, they do not know

where to hide. There are no basements in private houses. My friend is also here in Lugansk, and her mother is in Gorskoye. Mom called in tears and said that they were kicked out of the bomb shelter in the boarding school and their basement is flooded. They just left the house, when it was shelled”.

#### Testimony 269



*Lyudmila Sergeyevna Livitskaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Pervomaysk*

“They were shooting in the area of the school No 30 at Spartak, Dzerzhinsky, Teatrnaya. There was a lot of destruction, of course. They fired from the Ukrainian side, from Zolotoye, 40 shells flew from that side. The car was hit by shrapnel. The technical school and School No 39, where children study, were also hit. The market was hit once every three weeks”.

#### Testimony 270

*Natalya Anatolyevna Zyabrova and Svetlana Georgiyevna Bulkot. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Zolotoye*

“We live on the second floor, and right at night some kind of weapon drove up under the balcony. Ukrainian forces shot right from under the



balcony, everything caught fire. They were firing from where we live, to Gorskoye, which is nearby. They fired from our private houses in Gorskoe. My aunt lives in the Rodina village, this is Zolotoye-4, where there is a private sector. There are Volnoe-1 and Volnoe-2 there, and it is near Maryevka, and this is Zolotoye-5. Everyone was evicted there, and those who did not move out and returned later, found that there was nothing there, the houses were plundered by Nazis. They threw grenades right in the houses. It's 15 minutes to Rodina village.

Territorial defence forces were recruited from the locals. When the war started, people often stood in queues to get food, and it was very difficult. They practically stopped bringing bread, so there were a lot of people standing and waiting under shelling. Two men from the Territorial defence drove up. They were drunk and started firing machine guns over people's heads. People started shouting, 'What are you doing?' And they replied: 'You are all separatists here, and you should be shot!'

They generally prefer to shoot from the areas where there are homes. There was an idea to stay in the basement of a five-story building, but there was no guarantee that you will be saved. My classmate from Novotoshkovsky did not come out of the basement for almost a month. At first they stayed in the club. There was a good bomb shelter there. Then the Ukrainian military came, and she says that they were wearing bulletproof vests and helmets. They kicked them out and settled there themselves. Then they went to school and were kicked out of the bomb shelter again. Then my classmate and her neighbours went to three and two-story houses. She said that the last straw was when the house

was burned. They had a direct hit in their house. When they left, that basement was already on fire. The Ukrainians threw something inside. They had such a fashion: after they robbed a house, they set it on fire, shot it and destroyed it”.

Testimony 271

*Nadezhda Anatolyevna Avdeyeva. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“School No 48 is next to us. My child was wounded there, and me as well, but the child was sewn up in our city hospital No 3. It was the Ukrainians who fired at us. At first we didn’t even know what it was. We heard the second bang, but my leg was already shot. The Donetsk People’s Republic forces was not there yet”.

Testimony 272

*Nikolay Stepanovich Bobok. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Novotoshkovskoye*

“Ukrainians immediately, when it had not yet begun, took everything and left. We have a road to Bakhmutka nearby.

They went there, and people said to them: ‘What are you doing?’ We have a five-story house which had gas, so it was called a gas house. They answered that they would blow up the gas house, and they did. The house is completely broken. Russia was not there at that time”.

Testimony 273



*Alexander Vladimirovich Vladychenko (48 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Novorossiyskaya Street*

“Ukrainians have been shelling us from the seaport area since 30 March, but I suffered on 3–4 April. The house then burned completely. The house was hit several times before, but there was no such ignition. Nearby five-story houses

16 and 22 also suffered. Houses burned completely, and people ran and hid where they could. Some people hid in the basements. Half of the people suffocated with carbon monoxide. My father and sister also went down to the basement, and I don't know if they got out or did not, I never found them. They say that half of the people made it out alive, and another half died. I came home at about 6.00 pm. I had a balcony block and the door there dangled. I thought it was knocked out by an explosive wave. I wanted to repair it, but then there was an explosion again. The blast wave threw me to the side along with that block, and I, apparently, lost consciousness. When I woke up, everything was on fire and in smoke. It's good that I quickly figured out that I had to run. If I had hesitated a little more, I might have not got out. I inhaled that burning and could barely catch my breath and clear my throat. In the end when I got out, my hands were badly hurt and my face was a little burned. A lot of people suffered”.

#### Testimony 274



*Viktoria Valentinovna Sorokolat. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Lisichansk*

“Our city is all at the top, but Severodonetsk and Rubizhnoye are below. For all of March we heard that the Ukrainian Armed Forces were hitting Rubizhnoye from Lisichansk and they did not stop. It was unbearable. Almost everyone left, the city was defeated by Ukraine. I don't have any doubts.

There is a house 17 opposite the RTI plant. They hit it 40 times. It burned down and completely collapsed. Now we have a wasteland there.

I was lying on the couch at half past six in the morning and heard such a loud rumble. I thought my house was about to fall apart. I went to the window and saw there was no middle ground. It was 30 March at half past six in the morning.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces hit the RTI plant with a ‘*Tochka-U*’. The missile flew from the Ukrainian side. From the fifth to the third

floor everything was destroyed and two corpses were pulled out. It was literally in front of my eyes”.

Testimony 275



*Nina Nikolayevna Sanzharliyskaya (64 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Komsomolsky Boulevard*

“On 22 March a wall collapsed in my apartment as a result of Ukrainian shelling. I was hit in the legs, and my grandson Alexander Vladimirovich Kizyun, who was 16 years old, was hit in the head. The entire wall collapsed. We started screaming and the neighbours came running. They pulled me to the basement, where we stayed until 25 March.

As a result of shelling the corner of the house collapsed, and again I got hit in the legs. We moved to another basement, where there were 70 people, and stayed there until 14 April until the Chechens came and took me to the Novozaovsk hospital”.

Testimony 276



*Klavdiya Vasilyevna Vyshinskaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“The Ukrainian army destroyed everything. All our hospitals, schools and kindergartens do not exist anymore. Everything was blown up by Ukrainian troops. They started shelling the ninth floor and killed the people. People were shelled while standing in a queue to get humanitarian aid and were killed”.



*Anatoly Vasilyevich Schukin (74 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Volnovakha*

“All the houses have been destroyed here at the hands of the Ukrainian ‘defenders’, so to speak. They fired openly. They set up tanks, guns and hit directly on houses and on cars.

They wanted to destroy us all so that we would not go to the Donetsk People’s Republic, Russia. Even the refugees who fled here were driven to Western Ukraine. They stopped the cars and turned them around in the direction of the western Ukraine.

On the other side of the road a shell fell and smashed our neighbour’s veranda, the summer kitchen, slate on the roof and windows. All the doors were knocked out. The second missile from the *GRAD* flew right into her house and crashed into a tree. It knocked out all my windows in the garage. All the doors and the front door were knocked out and the fragments flew inside the house. I survived by a miracle. I fell on the floor and next to where I was lying a fragment flew in, cut the carpet, tore out the wooden floor and crashed into the next door.

They fired at us because they don’t need people here. They knocked out all the people and engaged in natural genocide of our entire population.

Now if all the people who live here were given those Ukrainian soldiers, they would tear them to pieces. Because even my mother said that during the Great Patriotic War the Nazis did not fire at us the way the Ukrainians fired at us here.

The Ukrainian armoured personnel carriers passed along the street and fired. They were driving in the direction to the checkpoints and hitting the houses and the fences. They hit directly on the houses in order to completely destroy the infrastructure: electricity substations, cables and gas”.

Testimony 278

***Klara Grigoryevna Komisarenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Poletayev Street***

“We lived on the outskirts. In 500 meters we have an exit from the city. Ukraine fired from the south side, shells flew in one direction. They shot at houses and destroyed some of them completely.

It was something ... We had a shell explode in the garden. Roofs fell from the neighbouring houses into our garden. The Ukrainian Armed Forces destroyed the infrastructure and all the shops on the first day”.

Testimony 279



***Yulia Nikolayevna Gura. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye***

“The Ukrainian military kicked us out of the house. They said they were preparing for a special operation and they needed our house. After that we moved to the bomb shelter of School No 8. There were originally 358 people there. After the Ukrainian troops began shelling the school from the side of the railway station, we left”.

Testimony 280

***Alexander. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk***

“They lived three houses away from me and put mortars in my garden. They fired and ran to their place, because were expecting a response to fly in. They chose the houses they liked. If there was a basement which they liked, they went in. They came and said to the people that they needed their house and that people should leave. They said that if people did not give up their house, they would shell them with a mortar. There was a house near my sister’s house, The Ukrainian forces did not stay there long. When they retreated, they

mined and set fire to a neighbouring house and did not even warn people. There were two small children there, my sister, her husband, another child and my niece with a child. They were lucky that they did not sleep, because it happened at night. Then, when they left, I went to look at their weapons. There were three types of projectiles: one had a British crown with lions and said ‘bomb’, on the second M-12 was also a bomb, and on the third, I don’t know whose production, it said ‘mortar’”.

#### Testimony 281



*Tatiana Andreyevna Pristinskaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk*

“Our house was hit by Ukraine. My husband was in the basement for 2 months, and then they moved to a neighbouring village. We have a small dacha there half an hour from the city. Now we live there. They lived in a neighbouring house in the village. We had a school playground there and all kinds of guns were exposed there right in front of our windows. Then they realized that the area was very large and they could be seen, so they brought them behind the houses. It was School No 11 in Gagarin Street. Ukrainian forces lived near us from 2015 to this February. Military technology and fortifications were in my garden. I was very annoyed, when they left large storages of 122-caliber shells right under my house. This made me very angry”.

#### Testimony 282

*Lyubov Fyodorovna Manuylova (83 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Laskov Street*

“The Armed Forces of Ukraine were staying in my garden. They fired at residential areas along our entire street. Right behind us, Laskutova Street was razed to the ground. The Ukrainian military





began to finish us off. In the evening they began to walk along the street and check, and if there were people there, they shot. We heard their voices. They were the Ukrainian military. They chose houses where it would be better to place firing points, but not as strong as their heavy and long-range one. They talked among themselves and one gave instructions to the other. You can hear in which house they were staying and which house to hit. I personally heard this.

The neighbours hid, and I hid in the house and could not walk. Some residents left and we, the old people, stayed. They started walking and I heard a sound of a rattle, and I thought that they were setting fire, because there was a glow going there. I fell over and could not walk, so I lay in bed and heard, that there was a crackling and sparks and I thought that the house must have been set on fire. My neighbour was in the basement, and there was no one to call. Smoke was coming from the hall, but I was not able to go. I began to scream. It was good that there were some people at home. Six young guys pulled me out of the burning house. It was on 2 or 3 April 2022”.

#### Testimony 283



*Elena Anatolyevna Mironova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Lisichansk*

“We lived in the bomb shelter of the school basement for a month and a half. When we were at school, we saw Ukrainian tanks passing by. They passed up to a certain place, and then the shelling began. We already knew that they were Ukrainians.

On the way home to wash and do other things we saw Ukrainian tanks with big guns. They fired at the school and our house. They drove around the city and fired at peaceful houses”.

Testimony 284



*Olesya Sergeyevna Kanash. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“There is a foothold in Privolye, where you can clearly see our city in full view. The AFU settled there and fired from there. They fired at our streets, those houses that were empty and at our house.

Shells began to burst above our heads and could hit us. We lived in the edge street of the area. It was dangerous to even go for groceries.

There was a demarcation line between the outskirts and the centre of the city. The Ukrainian army did not let people out. Those who lived closer to the city centre could not go to buy food.

When the Lugansk People’s Republic (LPR) army did not yet come to our city, the Ukrainian army was located behind the hillock and shot at the centre of the city. In the news they said that it was the LPR army who fired”.

Testimony 285

*Vyacheslav Gennadyevich Omelchenko. PoW, Medic of the 93<sup>rd</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade of the Armed Forces of Ukraine*

“In 2020, when the AFU entered the Lugansk Region in Novotoshkovka and Krymskoye, a mortar platoon was stationed there. They fired at civilian houses. We had an observation post, and I saw them firing at the civilian houses. It was in January 2020”.

Testimony 286

*Andrey Viktorovich Kostyuk. PoW, Sergeant of the 54<sup>th</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade of the Armed Forces of Ukraine*

“There were those from the population who were against the presence of the military in their villages and cities. Some military men

believed that if they threw a couple of mines in those people's houses, they would leave their homes. If there were people who did not let the military into their homes, their buildings were purposefully targeted. It is also one of the practices”.

Testimony 287

***Eduard Viktorovich Klimenko (58 years old). PoW, Ensign of the 53<sup>rd</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade of the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“Krasny Liman was still under the control of Ukraine and the AFU fired at it. Their goal was to hit infrastructure as much as possible, including transformers which provide electricity in the streets. As for residential buildings, there were people who were in their houses, not all of them left. We hit the houses and saw how they burned”.

Testimony 288

***Vladimir Vladimirovich Krasin (19 years old). PoW, Soldier of the National Guard of Ukraine***

“We stood guard in Mariupol. There was an old man not far from us. He was hit by the Azov military. It was on 7–8 March 2022”.

Testimony 289

***Artyom Alexandrovich Budin (29 years old). PoW, Senior sailor of the 36<sup>th</sup> Marine Brigade of the Armed Forces of Ukraine***

“I saw that when the tanks arrived, they fired in a straight line where there were civilian houses. When three tanks arrived, they fired. I was at school and they even hit us a couple of times”.

## **MASS MINING OF CITIES AND VILLAGES, ARMED ROBBERIES CARRIED OUT BY UKRAINIAN MILITARY FORCES**

One of the Ukrainian war crimes is the massive indiscriminate mining of civilian areas of the cities of the Donetsk People's Republic (DPR) and Lugansk People's Republic (LPR). These actions are also in direct violation of the 1999 Convention on the Prohibition or Restriction of the Use, Stockpiling, Production and Transfer of Anti-Personnel Mines and on Their Destruction ("Ottawa Treaty") and the Protocol to Prohibit or Restrict the Use of Mines, Booby-traps and Other Devices annexed to the Convention of 3 May 1996 on the Prohibition or Restriction of the Use of Certain Conventional Weapons Which May Be Deemed to be Excessively Injurious or to Have Indiscriminate Effects.

There are 163 states in the world that are parties to the treaty, among them, in addition to Ukraine, such countries as Great Britain, Germany, France, Belgium, Denmark, Finland, Japan, Poland and others.

Article 1 of the Convention states:

Each State Party undertakes never under any circumstances:

- a) To use anti-personnel mines;
- b) To develop, produce, otherwise acquire, stockpile, retain or transfer to anyone, directly or indirectly, anti-personnel mines;
- c) To assist, encourage or induce, in any way, anyone to engage in any activity prohibited to a State Party under this Convention.

2. Each State Party undertakes to destroy or ensure the destruction of all anti-personnel mines in accordance with the provisions of this Convention.

For violation of the norms of the Convention in the states that ratified it, legal liability is provided.

The Article 9 of the Convention states:

“Each State Party shall take all appropriate legal, administrative and other measures, including the application of criminal sanctions, to prevent and suppress any activity prohibited to States Parties under this Convention by persons in territory under its jurisdiction or control”.

Article 7 of the Convention prohibits its use against civilians:

“It is prohibited in all circumstances to use weapons to which this article applies, whether in the case of attack, defense or reprisals, against the civilian population as such or against individual civilians or civilian objects”.

Mass use of anti-personnel PFM-1 type mines “Petal” against the civilian population of Ukraine violates points 1 and 7 (prohibition of mining against the civilian population), point 8 (prohibition of indiscriminate use), point 11 (mining warning to the civilian population) and other Articles of the Convention.

In addition, Ukraine’s violation of its obligation to destroy existing mines is evident. It is important to note that as part of the preparations for the war back in 2021, Ukraine actually stopped the destruction of anti-personnel mines and closed the enterprise which dealt with their disposal.

Collected by the Foundation for the Study of Democracy, the Donetsk public organization “Fair Defense”, numerous testimonies of victims and eyewitnesses indicate that Ukraine carried out massive and indiscriminate mining on a systematic and regular basis both with anti-personnel PFM-1 type mines “Petal” and mines of other types in peaceful areas of cities using multiple launch rocket systems.

On 28 March 2023 in the Oktyabrsky mine settlement of the Kuibyshevsky district of Donetsk, the AFU carried out remote



mining with German AT2 anti-tank mines. In total more than 20 mines were scattered. A 67-year-old man who lost his legs as a result of a mine detonation died. Another woman was severely injured.

#### Testimony 290

*Elena Dmitrievna Kinash (51 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Soledar*

“We evacuated under Ukrainian shelling. Thanks to our dog and the fact that it was dark outside we were able to get out. The dog did not bark and avoided a lot of mines ‘Petal’ (Lepestok) scattered by Ukrainian military because she smelled them. I never thought that we would be able to get out, but our dog took us out”.

#### Testimony 291

*Lyudmila Grigorievna Forsheneva. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk*

“I went out to the city and made five steps before there was an explosion. I stepped on a mine “Petal”. There was shelling and lots of mines were in all the gardens. The men came running. My neighbor



called my daughter and my son-in-law came. He took me to the hospital. I have a leg amputation”.

Testimony 292

*Olga Vitalyevna Borozdina. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Svetlodarsk*



“On 25 July at half past eight in the evening I went to my parents’ home. I passed the courtyards of houses, turned behind the house

and walked along the alley. Then I heard a soft bang. At first I did not understand what happened. My left leg hurt first and then the right leg hurt. I saw that my legs were bleeding. I felt unwell and sat down on the ground. Then I looked at my right leg and noticed that I didn't have a heel. I called an ambulance and a friend of mine. She took me to the hospital.

Later I realized that I stepped on a mine 'Petal' (Lepestok). I did not see it at all, I just walked along the alley. There were no military men in that area. People walk in the yard and children walk on the street. Anyone could walk down that alley. It could be a child. It was horrible. My foot was cut off and it will take six months to heal. There will be rehabilitation later and I will have to have a prosthesis”.

#### Testimony 293



*Marina Vladislavovna Ivanenko (46 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Osoviakhim Street*

“On 2 February 2023 at 15:20 we went outside. My son ran to the store, his sister followed him. Then he met his friends and his sister went ahead. The guys were standing there repairing a car and everyone was walking around that car. When my son passed it, there was a bang. At first he thought that a wheel had burst, but then, when he saw a torn leg, it was a shock. The girls called an ambulance. It was his right foot. We do not know how many of those mines were lying there and how many children walked around”.

#### Testimony 294

*Artyom Vasilyevich Leschenko (28 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Donetsk, Susanin Street*

“On Saturday 28 January 2023 I was walking my dog near my home and stepped on a mine. I walked there many times before, but that





time I went off the road and stepped on it. It was Lubarsky Street. I was lucky that my father was driving by at that moment. He took me in the car and applied a tourniquet. It was a ‘Petal’ mine”.

#### Testimony 295



*Vitaly Vladimirovich Vaschuk (65 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Ushakov Street*

“On Saturday morning 27 August 2022 I was walking through the yard as usual, and stepped on the ‘Petal’ mine. I looked and saw that part of my leg was hanging on the skin. They called an ambulance. I was brought here to the hospital in intensive care. I had a limb amputated. I heard about mines and we always walked carefully,

but now, when the leaves are falling, these mines are almost invisible. I didn’t even understand what happened”.

#### Testimony 296

*Balentina Dmitrievna Vanina (67 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Novoluganskoye, Bakhmut Region, Vishnevaya Street*

“On 25 August 2022 my neighbor invited me to pick apples in her garden. I don’t know how it happened that I stepped on the ‘Petal’ mine. A bucket of apples was torn open and my whole body was injured. My foot was torn off and I started screaming. There were DPR (Donetsk People’s Republic military nearby and my neighbor called them. I am so grateful to them. I was bleeding and



they applied a tourniquet and brought me here to this hospital in their car. We did not wait for an ambulance, as there was a lot of blood loss. On the following day a guy was brought to the hospital. He was mowing the grass and also stepped on a mine. His name is Seryozha Zemlyanoy”.

#### Testimony 297



***Ivan Ivanovich Golovin (84 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Dobronravov Street***

“In the morning of 7 August 2022 everything was fine. I went to pick berries. I came up to the table and stood on the edge of a ‘Petal’ mine. It twisted everything. An ambulance took me to the hospital and I had my right foot amputated. Later a man said that there was one more mine there and they went around to avoid it”.

#### Testimony 298

***Oleg Vladimirovich Dehtyarenko (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Berestovoye, Artyomovskiy Area***

“On 13 August 2022 I was wounded in the village of Berestovoye. The Ukrainian army threw ‘Petal’ mines all over the village. I went



out into the street to get water and stepped on a ‘Petal’ mine. My foot was torn off. The guys from the Donetsk People’s Republic (DPR) and the Lugansk People’s Republic (LPR) provided me with first aid. Later the soldiers of the Russian Army took me to Popasnaya to the Russians”.

#### Testimony 299



*Alexey Vladimirovich Kotov (50 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Yaltinskaya Street*

“On 6 August 2022 at 17:40 I was seven meters from the curb. There was an explosion and I couldn’t find my foot. I saw mines down the street, but did not see them on my street. I walked and looked, but did not see it. It completely tore off the foot of my left leg. I called the neighbour. He ran to his mother for a tourniquet and called an ambulance. It arrived in 20 minutes and took me to Hospital No 17. The operation was carried out on the same day”.

#### Testimony 300



*Sergey Grigorievich Zemlyanoy (50 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Novoluganskoye, Bakhmut Region, Pervomayskaya Street*

“I was mowing grass near the house and stepped on the ‘Petal’ mine. I lost my foot. The guys ran up from all the yards and began to apply a tourniquet. It was luck that somebody’s car was nearby and I was taken to the hospital. On the evening of the same day a woman was brought in with the same symptoms”.

Testimony 301



***Lyubov Ivanovna Maschenko (64 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Suvorov Street***

“On 26 August 2022 in the evening I went out into the garden and passed by peonies. The ‘Petal’ mine fell from them and I stepped on it. My leg was torn off. It happened approximately at 17:00. My husband was nearby. He took off his belt and pulled it over the wound. He immediately called an ambulance and I was taken to the hospital. They made an operation. My injury was very serious. It’s good that I got a good surgeon and he left my knee”.

Testimony 302



***Alexander Alexandrovich Morgunov (43 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Dalnyaya Street***

“On 5 August 2022 at 9.00 am I was wounded in the village of Lozovsky along the Viktor Isakov Street. ‘Petal’ mines were scattered there. I was driving and came out to have a look. The mine exploded about two meters away from my face and cut my eyes and neck. They took me to Hospital No 17. My eardrum burst, but at least I can see”.

Testimony 303



***Dmitry Sergeevich Nizhny (30 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Petrovsky Street***

“On 9 September 2022 I went to the shop. I crossed the road on Pobeditely Street near the Monsieur shop and stepped on the ‘Petal’ mine. I didn’t notice it. I lost my toes. I was taken to the hospital. X-ray showed that the heel was crushed. They cut off my foot”.

Testimony 304



*Andrey Valentinovich Melezhik (47 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Makeyevka, Vodopyanov Street*

“On 3 August 2002 I was in my sister’s yard in the city of Donetsk, Sintsov Street. My sister opened the door to the courtyard, I went in, and there was an explosion near the porch. My left foot was torn off. They wrote on the Internet that mines were scattered around the village, but it was difficult to believe that they would be in the private sector. My left foot was torn off and my right leg was injured. There was a fracture and fragments were taken out. My son-in-law Stanislav Aleksandrovich Toporov was also injured”.

Testimony 305



*Tatiana Vladimirovna Pelina (61 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Rabfakovskaya Street*

“It happened on 29 May 2002 in the village of Novoselovka-2 in Yasinovatsky District. I lived there with my mother. In the morning our house was bombarded with all kinds of shells from all sides. At half past five in the morning I walked across the yard and stepped on a ‘Petal’ mine. There was tall grass and I didn’t see it and stepped on it. As a result, the foot was torn and I had multiple fractures. The first aid was provided in Verkhnetoretsk. They pulled out a piece of this ‘petal’ mine from my foot. If it wasn’t for them, I don’t know what would happen. We were unambiguously fired upon by Ukrainian forces. Recently the village was shelled again and a guy was wounded”.



*Yury Vladimirovich Cherednichenko (61 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Rabfakovskaya Street*

“On 31 August 2002 early in the morning I was walking along the gardens of School No 74 where suddenly there was an explosion. Most likely I stepped on a ‘Petal’ mine”.

### ***Robberies carried out by Ukrainian military forces***

A number of methods of warfare are expressly prohibited by treaty and customary rules of international state law. In particular, robbery as the forcible taking of private property from citizens of the enemy side by an invading or conquering army, is prohibited.

Robbery was already defined as a war crime in the report of the Liability Commission established after the First World War, as well as in the Charter of the International Military Tribunal (Nuremberg) established after the Second World War. Article 16 of the IV Geneva Convention for the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War of 12 August 1949 also prohibits robbery:

“Each Party to the conflict shall contribute to efforts to search for the dead and wounded, to provide assistance to shipwrecked and other persons in serious danger, and to protect them from robbery and ill-treatment”.

The Hague Regulation also forbids robbery under any circumstances, and its prohibition is enshrined in many military regulations and manuals.

Robbery is a crime under the laws of many states. This prohibition was applied in a number of cases before national courts after the Second World War.

Collected by the Foundation for the Study of Democracy, numerous testimonies of victims and eyewitnesses indicate that the

Ukrainian Armed Forces and national units were plundering the civilian population of Donbass from 2014.

Testimony 307

*Anatoly Ivanovich Kryachok (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, 2<sup>nd</sup> Lomonosov Lane*

“Skirda Volodya lived above me. He was a Deputy of the City Council. He has a good income and a lot of equipment. The Armed Forces of Ukraine took two scooters away from him. He asked them to return the scooters and showed his deputy’s ID. He threatened that he would call some general in Kramatorsk. On the next day the scooters were returned”.

Testimony 308

*Dmitry Nikolayevich Buduk (38 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“Back in 2015 the AFU took away cars from citizens. They stole everything, even wrought-iron gates. People said that there was a case, when they took a washing machine with linen from the dacha. There was an inscription on the new post-office ‘We do not accept parcels from the military to Western Ukraine’. So they knew that there was a lot stolen. Those who were from Western Ukraine and sent stuff by mail, did worse than the Germans during the war”.

Testimony 309



*Sergey Nikolayevich Salamatin. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“On March 15 my relative Andrey Anatolyevich Bondarev and I went to get water. On the way back we were stopped by two fighters. Judging by their caps it was Azov. Their faces were covered up to their noses, they had dark clothes and a cap with

a swastika. One of them was young, about 23 or 25 years old, but his behaviour was somehow inadequate. The second one was older and he was mostly silent. They forced us to get out of the car and tried to beat us. Then they forced us to put everything out of our pockets, grabbed the keys and climbed into the car. Andrey literally lay down on the hood. He bought this car only three or four months ago for ten thousand dollars which he saved for a long time. They pointed guns at him and said: “Get down, or we’ll shoot you”. When he left, they simply drove away”.

Testimony 310

*Vladimir Leonidovich Polyakov (72 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“Thank God that the stormtroopers came and saved us. On the 9<sup>th</sup> we were taken out of the city. We walked through the ruins, everything was smashed by Ukrainian tanks.

It is difficult to find other such marauders as the Ukrainian military, they are like animals. I do not know who gave birth to them, but I did not see such animals before. They robbed, took houses from their owners and settled in. If they liked the house or cottage, they would climb in there by all means.

When the curfew started, it was their “golden” time. They began to pick up everything they liked and took it to Konstantinovka and from there to the city Dniepro. My grandson’s teacher told my daughter that they opened a shop in Dniepro which sold used equipment from Europe. The Ukrainian military handed over what they robbed from us to earn money. My daughter was teaching in the medical school, so they drove there, took out everything they liked, and left.

They robbed the entire college and took out all the equipment. They opened the boxes which they could not take, destroyed everything in them and closed. As soon as the night came they began to be active: robbed everything, loaded and sent where they wanted”.



Testimony 311

*Svetlana Vladimirovna Reva (50 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk, Morskaya Street*

“The Armed Forces of Ukraine started burning houses in autumn. They were located in their positions higher up. My son-in-law heard how they discussed taking our house because it was big and good. They said: ‘There is a rich house there, you need to smoke them out of it’. By that time they already cleared all the neighbouring houses. The AFU fired from machine guns at our doors and at the basement where we hid.

There was one family at the end of the street and we were at the beginning of the street. The gap between our houses was empty. The AFU occupied all empty houses and took everything out — furniture, appliances, even a neighbour’s car was dismantled. They took everything valuable in the whole street, even sofas. It was in the second half of February”.

Testimony 312

*Alexey Vladimirovich Sergeyenko (23 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“When I walked across the Central Market, I saw the Ukrainian military themselves open a store selling telephones. They were marauding”.

Testimony 313



*Veta. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“The Ukrainian military stole everything they could from apartments. There was a woman Katya. When she entered the apartment where they were before, she saw that there was no gold and no food. Another neighbour Lyuda left her apartment for three days. When she returned, she noticed that all

good products were stolen. It was all on Khmelnitsky Boulevard. They broke into apartments where there were no people, and when people came later, all their gold, other valuables and documents were stolen. They took Katya's gold and money”.

#### Testimony 314

*Natalia Viktorovna Kudinova (47 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, General Monin Prospect*

“We arrived by some miracle on half-flat wheels. At the checkpoint we ran into *Azov*. They stripped naked girls and women, took their gold and money. One girl said: ‘I only have 27 hryvnias, I don't have any more’. They took that too. They took the last”.

#### Testimony 315

*Svetlana Vladimirovna Savchenko (58 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Kuprin Street*

“Ukrainian soldiers opened all the shops and all the grocery stores. They drove out large trucks with food. All the shops were opened and people started taking food. Then soldiers began calling people ‘marauders’. They stripped men naked and sent them down the street without food in disgrace.

People had nothing to eat. The mayor abandoned the city. Almost all ATMs were without money. In stores they accepted only cash payment. And if you could not withdraw money in ATMs and they did not accept cards, people could not buy products. No bread, no water, no heat, nothing. People finished what was in their refrigerators.

It was a very bad situation with water supply. People had to drain water from the radiators. When it was raining they collected rainwater. Some people cooked on rainwater, but then suffered from stomachache. We tried to pass it through the filter, but it did not help. The rest of the water was worth gold. At first people ate what they had, and then there was real hunger”.

Testimony 316



*Andrey Borisovich Grishin. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol, Moskovskaya Street*

“On 17 March *Azov* tried to steal my car. When they did not get the keys from the car, they said: ‘We will make it even worse for you, the car will not go anywhere from here’. They broke the glass and opened the hood (points at the car). They couldn’t start it, because there was electronics in the car and it was new. They could not drive the car, so they broke all the windows and smashed the car”.

Testimony 317

*Vladimir Ivanovich Marushin (54 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“No one said good words about *Azov*. All my friends support the DPR, mostly from the very beginning in 2014 when it all started. *Azov* are just boors. We called them workers who came purely to work.

They used to say that people in Donbass were rich. They found refrigerators, TVs and forged gates in a junkyard and sent everything home by mail. The new post office worked all the time without stop. However, later they were not allowed to do it. They really just robbed the people and organisations. When the war started I worked in a pension house in Chernet. In 2014 before the DPR came, the AFU dragged everything from there.

From the beginning of hostilities when the DPR troops started approaching Mariupol, all *Azov* fighters started grabbing shops, such as ‘Port City’. We have an entertainment and shopping center on the outskirts and there are a lot of shops in it: electronic equipment, gold, silver, clothes, fur coats. They started grabbing from this center. The Ukrainians grabbed what they wanted and set the remainder on fire. And they did so all over the city and in all storages beginning with food. They drove right up in cars, opened the storages and took everything

to the *Azovstal* plant. Mainly they took clothes, fridges and TVs. Marauding was very strong. Very”.

Testimony 318

*Andrey Yuryevich Kodak (35 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“When I entered the school, I saw so many things there. It was not just water. There were hot plates, electric heaters and other things. School No 67. The Ukrainian military was based there in the basement, on the first and second floor. I found silver jewelry with a price tag. Those Ukrainian military who stayed in the school on Hrushevsky street which is in the same area, stole cars. There were buses and burned cars in that school”.

Testimony 319

*Alexey Mayorov. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“They took away my car near the shop ‘1000 small things’. I had a ‘Dacia Logan’ car for work. We drove up to our friends in the cafe ‘Glutton’. We thought that it was working. The *Azov* fighters came up with machine guns, pointed their guns at us and said: ‘Either a car, or we will shoot you, and we will not give you anything for it’. It was 1–2 March 2022 in the city centre”.

Testimony 320

*Polina Sergeyevna Lutsyuk and Vladislav Andreyevich Pankeyev. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“A sixteen-year-old boy was taken out of the house and lined up in a column with other men and women. The *Azov* fighters began to mock them and cut off the boy’s ears just like that.

We had two houses located opposite us. The Ukrainian Armed Forces shot at us from those houses. On the second day they began hiding behind the people. When our house started to burn, we wanted to get out, but they started shooting at our legs so that it was impossible to get out. We had old women in the basement.



They were nationalists. Three of them came to take our car. They came in smart clothes just from the shop and looked like they came to a festival. They wanted to look like civilians. They said: ‘You have two options: either you give your car to us or we’ll shoot you and take your car’. In short, they began to threaten us directly and reloaded their machine gun. I said: ‘The keys are hidden. Even if you kill me or someone else, you will not find them’. As I understand, it was already a pile of metal, but it was very hard to earn money to buy it, it was Chevrolet Lacetti.

No one knew them at all and they were never elected. No one wanted them to be here at all. In 2016–2017 they said that all Mariupol residents were separatists and they would not spare us because most of us were for Russia, for Russian power, not for nationalist power. My grandfather and my grandmother served in the Soviet army and I don’t want nationalists here in Mariupol”.

Testimony 321

*Olga Ivanovna Pogosa. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Kamensk*

“I am the former Chairman of the village of Kamensk in Ukraine. A lot of people complained that gold disappeared from private houses and apartments, and office equipment disappeared from our Palace of

Culture. Where the AFU entered, they occupied houses of the private sector and apartment buildings. The residents were evicted from their homes. They gave people 15 minutes to get their belongings and that was it. They also took cars from civilians, glued either a yellow or blue strip on them and used them for their purpose. There are a lot of complaints that people lost their cars.

They saw in us, the citizens of the Donetsk Region, potential enemies. It's hard and painful for me to think about it”.

#### Testimony 322

*Alexander Putilov (55 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol, Pobeda Street*

“We had a shop ‘Eldorado’. At first the Ukrainian military opened it, drove people there and said: ‘Take what you want’. Of course, the military themselves also took what they wanted, something better and more expensive. Then somebody told them something on the radio and they left. Soon there was an explosion in the shop and people died”.

#### Testimony 323



*Oleg Marchenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey – Mariupol*

“I was selling roller blinds in the market. Battalion *Azov* aimed machine guns at the guards and said: ‘Show me where they keep men’s clothes and sportwear’. The guard showed and they opened and broke everything. They took all the expensive things and burned down the rest. Later all the market was burned down.

*Azov* are monsters. I even know cases when they killed parents, took their children and guise as their parents. They were caught. When the *Azov* were here, people were taken to the airport and disappeared without a trace”.

Testimony 324

***Igor Vladimirovich Sholokhov (58 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk***

“They went in as groups of 2–3 people and if they saw a good house and a garage, they knocked down the lock and took out all the most valuable things. They knew that in Konstantinovka there was a ‘Novaya Poshta’ (New Post-office), so they brought everything there and sent them home from there. I know that they removed tires and engines from the cars and stole household appliances”.

Testimony 325

***Rauza (66 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk***

“There are many stories of when the *Azov* fighters broke into houses and settled there. Some people left, but others lived there and saw everything. There were garages which they broke into and stole cars. People complained to the commandant’s office and they came. But then at night those garages were completely shelled and burned down”.

Testimony 326



***Viktoriya Alexandrovna Lyubchenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Sinetsky, Naberezhnaya Street***

“On 6 April the Ukrainian military moved into our house. Neighbours wrote and called us. We were told that everything was taken out of the house and loaded into cars”.

Testimony 327

***Sergey Viktorovich Novitsky and Natalia Viktorovna Novitskaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Nizhneye, Popasnyansky Region***

“The Ukrainian Armed Forces robbed and looted. It was at the time when there was no power and there was the war on already.

There were three people with crowbars who began to break down sheds and remove locks from garages. I asked them why they were looting, and they answered: “The commander ordered us to get gasoline”.

Testimony 328



*Olga Anatolyevna Trikunova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Lisichansk*

“Our house was shelled by the Armed Forces of Ukraine. The neighbour’s garage and our summer shower were demolished. Just two craters remained. My mother has a first group disability and is unable to walk. When she left the town, she was asked to pay 500 hryvnias at the checkpoint near

Krasny Lyman. We all gave her money and her car was allowed to drive through”.

Testimony 329

*Tatiana Alexeyevna Bibik. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye*

“Ukrainian troops just went from house to house. I walked around the city on business and witnessed that they opened cars, opened windows and doors and took away everything. They took money from my colleague at work.

We carried our passports with us. We had to show our passports when we were asked. The military walked and told us to open our bags and show passports. She showed her passport and they took her money”.

Testimony 330

*Irena Alexandrovna Bezcherednaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Gorskoye*

“The Ukrainian military even took off the garage doors. Once I was waiting to receive a parcel at the post-office, just ordered something



on the Internet. I saw that they got an old walk-behind tractor from somewhere. It was not new and all in oil, and they were sending it by post as a parcel”.

Testimony 331

*Alla Ivanovna Konovalova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Severodonetsk*

“They looted and took away our cars. They took out household animals from the people’s yards. Once took away piglets from my friends together with other things including a woman’s coat. That piglet was slaughtered there. They kicked people out of their houses and moved in”.

Testimony 332



*Lyubov Vladimirovna Zubkovskaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Nizhneye, Popyasninsky Region*

“We lived there for a month under shelling, we saw everything. The Ukrainian military stayed near our village in Svetlichny for eight years. They were either nationalists or Armed Forces of Ukraine.

As soon as the hostilities began they left. They were gone for two days and then came back. They already understood that there was no chance and they had to leave. Then they just robbed, smashed and burned houses. We are a countryside, we have garages and sheds and everything is open.

The cars were taken straight from the garages. One man had two cars: one was for work and another one for the family. The military did everything to force the man to leave. Then they came and opened his garage.

When Svetlichnoye was smashed and they began to surrender, they moved to our village. We settled in kindergartens and in the boarding school.

We lived nearby just 150 meters up the street. There was a children's boarding school and a few wards for ill people. They came and settled there”.

Testimony 333



*Nikolay Mikhaylovich Filimonov (81 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Proletarskoye*

“The Ukrainians took all the cars, opened them without hesitation and stole them. They stole my son's new car and took it away. People who had a telephone connection with Russia, were pressed and then taken away somewhere”.

Testimony 334

*Lyudmilla Nikolayevna Bondarenko. Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Mariupol*

“We were standing in a queue for groceries, and a car of the AFU or Azov drove up. They were Ukrainians. Two people who spoke Ukrainian jumped out. They started shooting up and we all fell on the ground. They looked at the owner and told him to open the gate. Then they drove in, loaded a full car with products, turned around and left. They didn't pay anything”.

Testimony 335

*Alexey Alexeyevich Kuriganov. Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol*

“My neighbour one house away had two cars. The Ukrainian military came to him and said: ‘Choose which one you will give us’. He chose which one was simpler and gave it away, because there was a convincing pretext the Ukrainian Armed Forces were armed. He gave his car to them and later found it opposite the shop ‘Lime’. There it was already mutilated by fragments”.

Testimony 336

*Luiza Tomazievna Todua-Hilton. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Mariupol*

“Azov and the Ukrainian military robbed me. They took everything I had. I had four computers, some jewelry, not to mention clothes, which also have value. My apartment is empty. There is nothing left”.

Testimony 337

*Nikolay. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Yakovlevka near Artyomovsk*

“The AFU had a transshipment base, where they kept all the robbed stuff. Later they loaded everything on a truck and drove it out. They loaded everything from washing machines to TVs and microwaves. They took cars like the ‘Zhiguli’ as well. They took a car from a neighbour though it was almost dead with no clutch. On the following day the car was abandoned and an Infantry Combat Vehicle ran over it”.

Testimony 338

*Anatoly Vasilyevich Schukin (74 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha*

“As they say, Ukrainian ‘defenders’ are the first robbers of all our stores. They are just marauders. When hostilities began on the 24<sup>th</sup>, I went to the store to get bread and water to stay at home. Those ‘warriors’ drove up in a car, kicked everyone out and took vodka, wine and snacks. Then they shot at the windows. After that they said to the people, that they allowed them to take everything. So naturally they encouraged marauders”.

Testimony 339

*Raisa Grigoryevna Skidan (75 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha*

“Ukrainian troops were busy stealing in Petrovsky Street and the hospital! Our employee has an apartment here, you can see it. She

did not live in it, so they climbed in. I have two houses. They robbed both and stole the car of our boss. They are animals, they are not people”.

#### Testimony 340

*Valentina Kuzminichna Vasilenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha*

“There was a Ukrainian tank here on the territory of the hospital. We had garages in our yard, so the Ukrainian military opened all the garages and looked for cars. They wanted to run away in them.

I could see from the second floor the car of our doctor, a gynecologist, parked in the courtyard. Ukrainian soldiers ran up to it, but could not open it. They broke the front and the rear glass. Then the shelling began and they ran away. Soon the second group of soldiers turned up. They managed to open the hood and the trunk, and then the shelling began again. They also ran away. Then the third ones came, pulled out the battery, and then the shelling began again. They ran into another yard, stopped two cars and then drove off. I stood near the window in the kitchen and watched”.

#### Testimony 341



*Olga Sergeyevna Suportkina (42 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Mariupol, Novorossiyskaya Street*

“All the shops were looted by the Ukrainian military. There was a case when two men entered the store and picked up two packages of food. Then the Ukrainian military drove up. One held those men at gunpoint and the other one sorted through the package. In the end the Ukrainians took away the food and left”.

Testimony 342

*Tatiana. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Artyomovsk*

“The AFU were shooting at houses. Of course, they knew that peaceful people lived there. When people left, they immediately looted those houses and occupied them. I know such a case. There was one house which we looked after because the people who lived there, left and asked us to look after their property. At first everything was normal and then I noticed that the gates were open and there was some kind of a military vehicle there. I came up and asked who was the boss. A guy went out. I don’t know the title. I asked him not to ruin that house and not to rob it. He said: ‘Why is that?’ I said: ‘Because the owners of this house are disabled. The woman fell under the train and lost her leg. ‘Are they in the house?’ he asked. — ‘No, I took them out earlier in April, they are not there’. ‘And what do you want?’ I said: ‘They are disabled, that’s all they have. Don’t destroy their house’.

I also told them that the son of the disabled couple was in the Armed Forces of Ukraine. I told them about it because I thought that it might have stopped them. I said: ‘Their son like you serves in the Armed Forces of Ukraine, so do not loot their house’. The guy who was going to break into the house and had a kind of crowbar in his hand, answered me in Ukrainian: ‘Zhinochka, don’t worry about them. If he is in the Armed Forces of Ukraine, he will collect more for himself’”.

Testimony 343

*Andrey Viktorovich Kostyuk. PoW, Sergeant of the 54<sup>th</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade of the AFU*

“Yes, there was theft. We have people from support and they were supposed to supply the fighters with everything they needed, but they were engaged in other things. I saw how they carried the welding machine together with the platoon commander. He was a senior lieutenant. His name was Artem Vladimirovich. In those houses where we settled down, we rested after the military service in the trenches. But besides those houses which we occupied the military broke into other houses and took new welding machines, stole tools, expensive

dishes, barbecues and pots. I know they cost a lot of money. I saw people with tears in their eyes who after the bombing lost a lot from robbery-very unpleasant. Stores were also robbed in the villages of Sladkoe and Taranchuki. Robbers came there with bags. It was like 'self-service'. They took absolutely everything out of there”.

Testimony 344



***Denis Viktorovich Scherbakov. PoW,  
Serviceman, 56<sup>th</sup> Separate Motorized Infantry  
Brigade of the AFU***

“I know that the national battalions robbed shops, and took cars from people. They just stopped people at intersections, threw them out of a car and took the car away. When I was on mobilization, we went to the store to buy stuff. We passed checkpoints where there was a volunteer battalion ‘Donbass’. The man who took us to the store was a local taxi driver.

He earned his living that way. At every checkpoint where that volunteer battalion ‘Donbass’ stood, they demanded money from that taxi driver”.

Testimony 345

***Evgeny Alexandrovich Lutsenko. PoW, Serviceman of the 56<sup>th</sup> Separate  
Motorized Infantry Brigade of the AFU***

“Our dining room was in Krasnaya Polyana. We had lunch and then drove on our way. One soldier got out of the car and ran in the yard. He removed the blanket from a car which he somehow saw. An old woman came out and he started yelling at her. He jumped into that car, put his gun at that old woman and said to her: ‘Keys and documents!’ The woman got scared, saw me and ran away. Then an old man came out and said: ‘What are you doing?!’ The soldier knocked out the gate with the car and left”.

Testimony 346

*Artyom Alexandrovich Brudin (30 years old). Senior Sailor of the 36<sup>th</sup> Separate Brigade of Marines of the AFU*

“When they plundered the shops, they brought chocolates, sausages and drinks. Our guys had civilian cars which they never had before. They just stole them. We had four of those cars. All with civilian numbers and blue ribbons”.

Testimony 347

*Maxim Valeryivich Chernyshenko (22 years old). PoW, Reconnaissance Sailor of the 36<sup>th</sup> Brigade of Marines Armed Forces of Ukraine (AFU)*

“Each unit was engaged in looting. They drove around and broke into ATB machines, robbed products, broke into shopping centres. Each division was engaged in looting. Stores were opened and looted”.

Testimony 348

*Ian Anatolyevich Hudoba (21 years old). PoW, Sailor-Gunner of the 36<sup>th</sup> Marine Brigade, AFU*

“Azov took cars from people. They just threw people off their cars. People from our brigade took a percentage of the food”.

Testimony 349

*Sergey Alexandrovich Pavlenko. PoW, Soldier of the 503 Separate Marine Battalion of the Armed Forces of Ukraine*

“I watched when the battalion commander and the guards took civilian vehicles and drove away in those cars. They dressed in civilian clothes and drove away, ditching us”.

# **TARGETED SHELLING BY UKRAINIAN MILITARY FORCES OF THE GATHERING PLACES FOR CIVILIANS AND CIVILIAN BUILDINGS IN THE DONETSK (DPR) AND LUGANSK (LPR) PEOPLE'S REPUBLICS**

The International Red Cross's "International Humanitarian Law"<sup>1</sup> emphasizes that international humanitarian law, which governs the laws and customs of war, also prohibits indiscriminate attacks and assaults and considers them war crimes. Indiscriminate attacks are:

- attacks that are not directed at specific military objectives;
- attacks that use methods or means of warfare that cannot be directed at specific military objectives (for example, long-range missiles that cannot be accurately aimed at a target);
- attacks in which methods or means of conducting military operations are used, the consequences of which cannot be limited.

---

<sup>1</sup> International Committee of the Red Cross // International Humanitarian Law. April 2016



Article 33 of the IV Geneva Convention<sup>1</sup> states: “Collective punishments, as well as any measures of intimidation or terror, are prohibited”. Article 4 of Additional Protocol II prohibits “acts of terrorism” against persons not taking a direct part or who have ceased to take part in hostilities.

The main purpose of these provisions is to emphasize that neither individuals nor the civilian population as a whole can be subjected to collective punishments, which, among other things, no doubt instill fear in people. Additional Protocols I and II also prohibit acts aimed at terrorizing the civilian population: “Acts of violence or threats of violence with the primary purpose of terrorizing the civilian population are prohibited” (Article 51(2) of Additional Protocol I; Article 13(2) of Additional Protocol II).

These provisions do not prohibit lawful attacks on military targets that may instill fear among civilians, but they do outlaw attacks specifically aimed at terrorizing the population, such as the shelling or sniping of civilians in urban areas.

The Ukrainian Armed Forces not only carry out indiscriminate attacks on a regular basis, but also purposefully and systematically carry out acts of intimidation and terrorization of the population of the DPR and LPR by shelling places where civilians gather: squares, schools, educational institutions, youth centres, clubs and houses of culture, libraries, shopping centres, markets, railway and gas stations, post offices and banks, multi-storey residential buildings during the issuance of humanitarian aid.

The facts presented below make up only a small part of the total number of indiscriminate shellings and acts of terror against the civilian population — war crimes of Ukraine over a 9-year period starting from 2014.

On 7 April 2023 at about 17:00 the Voroshilovsky District of Donetsk hit by *9M22* high-explosive fragmentation rockets and *JROF-HEAP* fragmentation rockets (1050 diamond-shaped

---

<sup>1</sup> Convention (IV) for the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War. Geneva, August 12, 1949.



fragments) of 122 mm caliber manufactured in Slovakia. An 82-year-old woman died as a result of shelling at the Central Market in Donetsk. 16 civilians received injuries of varying severity, five of them women.

Destroyed or damaged were trade pavilions of the Central Market and Cafe *Don-Mak* on Shevchenko Boulevard, the shopping centre in the Chelyuskintsev Street, the Cafe *Yuzovskaya Brewery* in the Artem Street, apartment buildings in the Chelyuskintsev Street, 152/2 and 184, and in Gorky Street, 156. There was a direct hit in the apartment



building in Gorky Street, 161. An apartment building and cars were damaged in the Shevchenko Boulevard, 3 and 15.

On 6 April 2023 as a result of shelling from the American MLRS M-142 *HIMARS* of the Kyiv and Kalininsky districts of Donetsk on the Sechkin Street, four civilians were killed, and five more residents of Donetsk were injured.



On 27 March 2023 the AFU fired MLRS *HIMARS* at Kuibyshev Street,246 in Donetsk. Three people were injured. A 63-year-old man and a 61-year-old woman died.



On 23 March 2023 a 67-year-old civilian, wounded as a result of shelling of the centre of Gorlovka by the Armed Forces of Ukraine, died from his injuries.

#### Testimony 350



***Sergey Alexeyevich Eryomenko. Witness of the shelling by the AFU of the Galaktika Shopping Center, Donetsk, Petrovsky District***

“On 19 March 2023 there was shelling of the ‘Galaktika’ shopping centre. At first there was shelling of the Tikhy (area). After Tikhy two shells hit the *Galaktika* and one shell hit the parking area.

There was a constant shelling of the local residential sector. They probably wanted to completely destroy the entire structure of our city and to worsen people’s lives even more, because *Galaktika* was the last shopping centre where you could buy building materials and household appliances. With constant destruction, the ‘Galaktika’ shopping centre was practically the only place where you could buy materials for repairing houses, windows and everything else after shelling.

The city was shelled daily. Sometimes you could not stick your nose out. On other days they would hit about six times, then it was calm. They would drink coffee. After the break another six shells would fly in. Earlier there was silence in the morning and they shelled in the afternoon. Now it happens at night, and in the afternoon, and in the morning”.

#### Testimony 351

***Veronika Alexandrovna Krivoruchko. Witness of the shelling by the AFU of the Semashko Micro-District of the Kirovsky District of Donetsk***

“On 18 March 2023 at twenty minutes past midnight 25 shells were fired from Krasnogorovka. A school and nearby houses were damaged. A young guy in a car died. One woman was injured by shrapnel. Shops, windows of nearby houses and a garden were also damaged. School



windows were completely broken. I live in this apartment (shows) on the third floor (points up). I slept when there was a strong bang, an explosion and windows were blown out. Everything was destroyed. I was told that I was born 'under a lucky star'.

I was shocked, of course. It was a direct hit. Windows were blown out, everything was in smoke, dust and dirt. I quickly rushed out there and at first could not concentrate. When I turned on the light, I looked at the balcony

and there was no balcony, nothing at all. One shell fragment was here (shows), and the second was where there is a hole.

I think, that Ukrainian forces are shelling because firstly, there is a densely populated area here, and secondly, there are schools and kindergartens here. They try to break up all those places where we get humanitarian aid so that our children could not study and live normal life'.



As a result of the Ukrainian shelling on 17 March 2023 of the village of Mandrykina in Petrovsky District of Donetsk two people were killed from *GRAD MLRS*".



On 14 March 2023 the AFU shelled Donetsk. One projectile failed. The photo shows an unexploded 155 mm shell that fell near the Petrovsky Market in Donetsk.



On 13 March 2023 the AFU fired on the city of Volnovakha with *HIMARS* MLRS. Some of the missiles were shot down. One fell in the yard near the First Republican Supermarket. A resident of Nikolsky District, Valeria Koval aged 34, and her niece Daniila aged 19, died. Three other residents were injured.





On the same day School No 58 in Donetsk was fired on by the Armed Forces of Ukraine. Two teachers were injured.

#### Testimony 352



***Yulia. Witness of the shelling by the Armed Forces of Ukraine, Levoberezhnaya Street, Donetsk***

“On 12 March 2023 at 9.00 am shelling began. I live in the street below and the plaster in my house fell off. I was more lucky, than my neighbour, my friend’s mother. The shell hit their yard. She miraculously survived, but cut her arm and received a strong compression blow. She is now in the hospital No 9 in Buden-novka, in a traumatology ward. Just thank God that she survived! You sleep at night and you don’t know whether you will wake up in the morning or not, because either at night or in the morning the shelling is catastrophic. We never thought that it would be so terrible, we all see the consequences everywhere. I really want peace and to live and sleep in peace. I really want to go to work in peace in the morning (crying). It’s very scary. So many people died during this time”.

#### Testimony 353

***Alexey Leonidovich Novikov. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Rubezhnoye***

“I came under fire from the Armed Forces of Ukraine in School No 10. It all started on 9 March 2023 when a *GRAD* missile flew



10 meters near our house. The windows in our house entryway were broken. We lived on the 6<sup>th</sup> floor and ran off from there. There were no LPR (Lugansk People's Republic) units in the city at that moment. There were only the Armed Forces of Ukraine. They located in our house and in the house 29 in our Micro-District number 7. They occupied from the 1<sup>st</sup> to the 3<sup>rd</sup> floor. All residents were kicked out from their apartments. We fled to the bomb shelter in School No 10. There were already 200 people there: no beds, no water and no light. It was very stuffy there. Among the people who stayed there were little children and old women.

Once in the evening the soldiers of the AFU came to our bomb shelter. They looked around and left. As they left, the AFU started shooting at our school. Two shells hit the second floor, but did not explode. Then the central entrance was hit. I stayed there for four days. After that I was wounded and taken to the hospital. One morning I went out to organize a fireplace in the yard to cook something hot for the children and the elderly. We put a pot and lit the fire at 8.00 am. Just at that moment the AFU started shelling again”.



On 8 March 2023 the Armed Forces of Ukraine (AFU) fired at Kotsiubinsky Street in the city of Donetsk.



Testimony 354



*Nikolay Hrupa. Kuibyshevsky District, Donetsk*

“I live in this area and studied in the school No 52 for eight years. Today is 7 March 2023. A shell flew in from the Pervomayskoye and Orlovka where Ukrainian Nazis are located. Karlovka is not far away and there the Ukrainian Nazis also stay, among them the *Right Sector*, the *Azov* battalion, the ‘Tornado’ and the ‘Dnepr’. There are mercenaries there as well. Today they fired at School No 52. Thank God the kids don’t study here now. If they studied, there would be victims. Uknazis are war criminals. They shell schools, kindergartens and civilians.

Here on the Azotny plant during the conflict from 1914 about 25 civilians plus two children died. Ukro-nazis shoot on purpose and commit war crimes. When the war ends there should be the tribunal. And it should take place here in the Donbass”.

Testimony 355



*Alexander Ivanovich Drobot (66 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Petrovsky Street*

“On 23 February 2023 at 11:30 I was in the summer kitchen. I turned around and was hit in my eye. Another shrapnel went into my stomach and three went into my buttocks. My neighbour Alexander Nikolayevich Luparco also suffered. The shelling was from the Ukrainian side. He was hit in the arm by the missile *Hurricane* and I caught a cluster missile”.

Testimony 356



***Olga Viktorovna Degtyaryova. Director of the Lyceum of Information Technologies. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Yenakiyev***

“There are about 240 students plus 44 people of the teaching staff here. On 16 February 2023 there was a night shelling and four missiles hit the school. As a result of the direct hits educational buildings, Sports Hall and Assembly Hall were damaged.

At the moment children cannot conduct full-time education. The school has to start distance learning. If this happened during the day, there would be more than a hundred people killed. Each time we ask: ‘Why?’ They are just kids. The school is out of politics. We educate, so children should be treated like children. Here there are absolutely no locations close to the military positions. There are just peaceful educational classes”.

Testimony 357



***Nadezhda Ivanovna Lyakh (60 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Wagner Street***

“We lay in the apartment and watched TV. A missile flew into our flat and rolled onto the floor. The windows and the front door were blown out. I got shrapnel in my stomach.

It happened at 3 pm on 16 February 2023. Shelling was coming from Krasnogorovka where the AFU were located”.

Testimony 358

***Ivan Grachintsev. Supply Manager of the Central City Clinical Hospital No 9 in Donetsk***

“It all happened in front of my eyes on 15 February 2023 at 20–25 minutes after eight. We stood at the Central Market and suddenly



heard two claps and a whistle. We also saw a black stripe that flew in this direction. It turned out that it was a missile hitting exactly our building. The guys are now clearing mines. It is our carpenter's shop. Luckily the carpenter was five minutes late. God delayed him and it simply saved his life. There is now the fragment of the 'Smerch' projectile there. It sticks out 3 meters above the ground. I think that our carpenter Anatolyevich has his second birthday today.

We don't have any military units here, just a quiet civilian area, the hospital and private sectors”.

#### Testimony 359



***Ilona Guramovna Nemsadze. Chief Physician of the Central City Clinical Hospital No 9 in Donetsk***

“Today on 15 February at about 7:30 in the morning there was shelling of the hospital territory by MLRS ‘Smerch’. The roof of one of the blocks was damaged. We continue to provide assistance to the patients round-the-clock. There are always people around both patients and employees of the hospital. The first shelling came in 2015. Today there was a second shelling. We did not expect it of course. Thank God everyone is alive, no one was hurt and we are able to continue providing medical care to people who need it”.

#### Testimony 360

***Irena Vasilyevna Momot (36 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Oblobkom Street***

“It was 15 February 2023. I was returning home when there was a heavy shelling. My child was alone at home. I ran home and told the child to dress quickly. Suddenly the shell hit the front room in my apartment. I was thrown out onto the staircase, but my son stayed



there in the flat. It's good that he only got concussion. Our apartment was on the second floor. I was wounded in the left leg. My neighbour Natalya Nikolaevna Belikova who lives in Oblomkom street, 93/8, was also wounded.

My husband gave me first aid. He took off the belt and tied my leg. Then the neighbours called an ambulance. Later the neighbour was also taken away and my husband took the child. The AFU fired from the direction of Krasnogorovka”.

#### Testimony 361



***Vladimir. A witness of the shelling on Mickiewicz Street, Donetsk***

“The first shelling by *GRAD* was at about ten o'clock on 14 February 2023 in Donetsk, Mitskevich Street. There was the first shelling at ten o'clock and then probably at one o'clock the second. It hit the houses in Deputatskaya Street and Obsky Lane. One of the houses was the teachers' house. It was a two-storey building, where the teachers lived near the boarding school”.

#### Testimony 362



***Vyacheslav Anatolyevich Kovalenko (48 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Shkolnaya Street***

“Last night on 12 February 2023 I went out into the yard to refuel the generator, as we lived without electricity for 3 days.

I just bent down to get the generator when a shell flew from Maryinka. The AFU fired. The garage was destroyed and

I lost consciousness. When I came to my senses, I was in the garden. I had lacerated wounds of the hand”.

Testimony 363



*Ekaterina Alexandrovna Olar (34 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Magdeburg Street*

“On 11 February 2023 at about 13:15 I was with my mother Elena Mikhailovna Olar of 54 years old. I went to the center and just came home and washed the dishes.

My Mum went outside and I stayed at home. I heard three bangs. After the third bang I was deafened and it darkened in my eyes. When I came to my senses, I realized that I could not get up. I began to call my mother and tried to get out, then I heard voices. I started screaming that I was there. A man came up and tried to pull me out, but there were large concrete blocks and he was afraid that they would fall on me. He told me to wait until the Ministry of Emergency Situations arrived.

The people from the Ministry of Emergency Situations got out my mother, but she was already dead. Then they tried to pull me out. I don’t know how long it took them. They sawed the boards, and then, when they almost got me, they began to drag me onto a stretcher and give injections.

I didn’t realize then that there was nothing left of the house. I saw a huge crater and no fence between our neighbours’ house and mine.

At first I was taken to the Hospital No 24, and then I was brought here. The diagnosis was multiple shrapnel wounds to the arms and back and a bruised shoulder.

They said it was a miracle that I survived. It was the AFU shelling”.

Testimony 364



***Gennady Vladimirovich Shorin (70 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Ostrovsky Street***

“It happened on 7 February 2023 opposite the bus stop on Semashko Street. When I drove out, there was a huge explosion. I was picked up by people passing by. They took me to the Hospital No 24 on Semashko Street. I had stitches, my lung was pierced and my spleen was torn. I had an operation”.

Testimony 365

***Vladimir Ilyich Steepochkin (73 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Donetsk, Krasnogorovskaya Street***



“On Sundays they bring drinking water to us. On 5 February 2023 at 10 am everyone went to collect water. When they almost finished and were going to leave, shells began to fall near the house. I was deafened and knocked by something. Then I fell and felt that my hand hurt. The shelling was going on. People hid in the entrance of the apartment block and I started calling my wife Lisa. My arm was torn off. They called an ambulance and it took me to the Hospital No 14. There was a woman lying near me. Later I found out that she was already dead. It was Lyuba. She was an employee of the housing office. She cleaned

at our house. It was clear that the AFU fired from the side of Maryinka. They usually started shelling in the evening. A week ago a man died from shelling”.

#### Testimony 366



*Svetlana Ivanovna Voin (39 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Volnovakha, Sverdlov Street*

“On 5 February 2023 there was shelling. I saw sparks on the right side and my husband and I ran into the yard. My husband made it, but I was hit by shrapnel. I was wounded in the right side of my back and it hit my gut. They said that the condition was serious, but I managed. There were more wounded on our street. Natasha Vavilova was also in the hospital, but she was later sent home”.

#### Testimony 367



*Svetlana Yuryevna Negrebetskaya (38 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Yasinovataya, Chkalov Street*

“It was on 3 February 2023 at 17:30. We were traveling from Donetsk to Yasinovataya for work. I was a driver and two passengers — Lyubov Vasilievna Poznyakova and Anna Sergeevna Litvinenko. Lyubov Vasilievna was sitting next to me and Anna Sergeevna was sitting behind me. We were driving to Yasinovataya through the Kievsky district.

After the railroad crossing where there were five-story houses, we came under fire. The car windows fell down. I ran out of the car and saw that Anna leaned on the window without signs of life. We were lucky that there was a bomb shelter nearby and some military guys ran out to help us. It was at Donetsk-Severny where there used to be a station. I had

a fracture of my fingers and a shrapnel wound in my legs. The AFU fired from the direction of Avdeyevka”.

Testimony 368



*Evgeny Vladimirovich Belyayev (64 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, 14, Sklyarenko Street*

“On 2 February 2023 I was driving near the covered market and the ‘Eldorado’ shop when an explosion occurred about ten meters behind my car. Window glass was shattered and I was wounded in my thigh. I went out and hid because there could be another shelling. Then I touched my thigh, it was covered in blood. The blood flooded my trouser leg. I heard screams and glass breaking in the ‘Eldorado’ shop. The cars were also damaged”.

Testimony 369



*Sergey Mikhaylovich Granovsky (59 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Kutsenko Street*

“On 23 January 2023 after the completion of work at the Transformer Station TP 5018 the car driver Vyacheslav Evgenyevich Antonov, electrician Vyacheslav Kazimirovich Dromash and myself drove to the Transformer Station TP 5006, where it was necessary to make a shutdown. There we came under fire with 155-millimeter shells. My thigh was pierced through. Slavik Dromash was hurt at his left hand. He is supposed to have an operation today to get a fragment for his hand. The driver’s abdomen was scratched. It happened on the Hugo Street.



The AFU fired 155-millimeters. The shots were not heard as they were firing from afar”.

#### Testimony 370



*Alexander Yuryevich Bezchastnykh (40 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Staromayorsk, Operativnaya Street*

“On 14 January 2023 in the evening I saw off my friends to their home and the shelling began from the direction of Ukraine. Alexey Vladimirovich Klepcha, Sergey Vladimirovich Krivoslykov and Nikolay Sergeevich Lutsenko were injured. I have a shattered hip and shrapnel in my foot. The other guys also had leg wounds. One guy had a fragment which hit behind his ear”.

#### Testimony 371



*Sergey Nikolayevich Nekryach. (48 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Tchaikovsky Street*

“On 30 January 2023 I arrived and parked the car near the garage. I went out into the yard and heard a rumble. I raised my head up and saw a drone above me, which gradually began to descend on me. I took 3–4 steps back to the garage and heard a bang of an explosion in the yard. I was wounded in my arm and shoulder. My hand was hanging. I went home and the neighbours took me here to this hospital”.

#### Testimony 372

*Andrey Stanislavovich Sizonov (28 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Planerskaya Street*

“On 15 January 2023 I was at home when a shell hit the back of my house. I had wounds in my left hand, the fragment went right through



the palm. Another fragment was taken out from the right hand, and then my stomach was sewn up. The neighbours from upstairs were also affected. They said that a 14-year-old girl was injured. They fired from the direction of Ukraine where Maryinka is not far from”.

#### Testimony 373



***Ivan Stepanovich Tsyba (67 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Carnival Street***

“There was shelling on 11 January 2023 at 9.00 pm. I was in the house. Glass fell down. I jumped out to have a look. The artillery shell fell at a neighbour’s and broke his metal fence. I just started turning around when another shell fell at my feet and exploded tearing the gate. It was already

dark outside. I was lying on the ice for a long time. Nobody could open the door. I started losing consciousness, began to go deaf, blind and suffocate. I remember that they carried me on blankets. They brought me to the intensive care unit in the Kalinin Hospital. Today they have transferred me to the surgical department. They say that there are fragments in the lungs and there is drainage there now. It was shelling from Ukraine”.

#### Testimony 374

***Alexander Nikolayevich But’ (47 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Prokhodnaya Street***

“I am an employee of the Skochinsky Mine. On 10 January 2023 there was artillery shelling during working hours. The brigadier was



killed and locksmiths were wounded. Efremov and a trainee Znachko were wounded first. The second shell hit Girenko. The brigadier was killed immediately. Filimonov and Znachko were a little further away and were injured. 8–9 people were injured. I had my hand hung on my skin”.

Testimony 375



*Alexander Sergeyeovich Printsevsky (44 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Velekaya Novosyolka, Volnovakha Region*

“Shelling started on 3 January 2023 at about 9 o’clock in the morning. I was wounded in my lung and kidney. My neighbour Lyudmila Borisovna Chernikova also suffered. She was wounded in the back and legs. It was Ukrainians who fired”.

Testimony 376



*Grigory Nikolayevich Bobrov (64 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Lozovoye, Kirovsky Region, 7 Pobeda Street*

“On 31 December 2022 my neighbour and I went to repair the wires which were cut off as a result of shelling. As soon as we arrived, we came under fire. I was wounded in my right leg and my bones were shattered. It was a Ukrainian drone”.

Testimony 377



*Vitaly Vitalyevich Rudenko (28 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Vladimirovka, Volnovakha Region, Shevchenko Street*

“On 31 December 2022 at approximately 2 pm I was at home in my garage when shelling started. I was wounded in my arm, my bone was shattered. There was a woman with me, her name was Irina Chalaya. She received soft tissue injuries. It was shelling from the Ukrainian forces”.

Testimony 378



*Evgeny Alexandrovich Sereda (34 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Fyodorovsky Street*

“On 27 December 2022 a GRAD MLRS hit my house. I was in the yard. As a result, I received shrapnel wounds into my arm and back, and a medium concussion. I had a surgery: coronary artery bypass grafting was performed and the artery was replaced. It was shelling from Ukrainian forces”.

Testimony 379



*Yury Alexandrovich Bakhtin (46 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Makeyevka, Taimyrskaya Street*

“On 26 December 2022 at 8.00 pm I was at home. I went to the kitchen to make coffee and stood with my back to the window. There was a sharp explosion from my neighbour’s house and I fell over. My neighbours called an ambulance. I broke

my leg. My neighbour also broke his leg. It was obviously shelling from the Ukrainian side”.

Testimony 380



***Sergey Alexeyevich Sidushov (64 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Vladimirovka, Volnovakha Region***

“It happened on 24 December 2022 at 1.30 pm. I went to my neighbour Evdokia Ivanovna to see her relative Alexander Nikolayevich Trushenko. As soon as we met a shell flew in and killed Evdokia and Alexander. I had a leg injury”.

Testimony 381



***Andrey Vladimirovich Semenyuk (39 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Kharcyzsk***

“On 19 December 2022 I was at my workplace at the mobile branch of the SPP2. The artillery shelling began at 10.15 am. I felt a sharp pain in my lower back, leg and arm. I was wounded”.

Testimony 382



***Vitaly Valentinovich Leschenko (37 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Vladimirovka, Volnovakha Region, Shevchenko Street***

“On 14 December 2022 I drove out from my street onto Sovetskaya Street when shelling began. I jumped out of the car and was immediately hit by shrapnel. I got an open fracture with displacement. They

did two surgeries and installed the Ilizarov apparatus. On that day another woman was killed and her husband was wounded”.

Testimony 383



*Vera Vladimirovna Okhimenko (42 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, General Antonov Street*

“On 12 December 2022 during the evening shelling of the city my mother Natalya Grigorievna Obsharova of 70 years old was injured. At the first explosion I ran out into the corridor with my child, but my mother did not have time to make it. She received shrapnel wounds to the intestines and thigh just on the eve of her

70<sup>th</sup> birthday. The fragments fell into the apartment, breaking windows and furniture.

At first an ambulance took my mum to the traumatology centre, then to the Republican Central Clinical Hospital, where she had a surgery. She was in intensive care for four days. They didn’t even tell me that her condition was so serious.

Later when shelling hit the hospital, the surgical department was prepared for evacuation to the Kalinin Hospital, but I do not know the details”.

Testimony 384



*Vera Alexandrovna Orekhova (84 years old). Place  
of residence at the time of the survey — Gorlovka,  
Stepanenko Street*

“I was wounded on 12 December 2022 at 9.00 pm. I was with my daughter Victoria Viktorovna Lykova, born on 17 April 1963.

We were at home and had just received water. My daughter went to another room. At that moment there was an explosion.

I thought that a ceiling lamp fell on me, but then I realized that it was something really hard. I began to call my daughter and she found me. The people from the Ministry of Emergency Situations dug me out. It was 9.00 pm and it was already dark. The people from the Ministry of Emergency Situations had bright flashlights on their helmets. I saw that the ceiling was still hanging, and I was carried out through the window.

I had a blow to my head and my hand was badly cut. My legs were also injured. On the next morning a policeman came and told me that my neighbour was killed. Shelling of course was from Ukraine. I haven't gone anywhere since 2014, so I know”.

Testimony 385



*Vladimir Alexeyevich Sotnikov (61 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Shkolny Boulevard*

“I got injured in the first half of the day on 6 December 2022. At 12:00 I had to go to the city hospital No 1 for medical procedures. I went to a bus stop, and stood there for about ten minutes, waiting for a minibus. Then I heard the projectile flying. It was familiar, because a few days ago there were three explosions near the house and the windows on the balcony were broken. I thought that I survived and there should not be anything terrible. However, at first there was one explosion, then another one which fell closer. I realized that I had to run away. Right next to the covered market there was a barrier at the tram stop. When the second shell was closer, I decided to hide behind the flower kiosk which was nearby. As soon as I managed to reach the kiosk, I was covered by an explosive wave. Three fragments hit my lung and pierced my diaphragm. Two other fragments hit my left arm.

When I got up, I saw that I was wounded and covered in blood. I called my wife, but the number was busy. My daughter's telephone



*Ukrainian strike on the “Mayak” market on 11 December 2022*



*Member of the People’s Council of the Donetsk People’s Republic Maria Pirogova killed on December 6, 2022 by Ukrainian shelling*



was also busy so I called my neighbours and told them to tell my wife that I was hurt. Then a military vehicle drove up and I went with them. They took off my clothes and saw that I was wounded. They took me to the Kalinin Hospital.

Shelling was from the Ukrainian fascists. I do not call them the Armed Forces of Ukraine, they are Ukrainian fascists and terrorists. This is the only way to call them. They are shooting at civilians. What they do with our military is monstrous. They can only be called complete scum and beasts. And America and Europe should be called direct sponsors of Ukrainian fascists and terrorists”.



On 6 December 2022 as a result of an attack by the AFU on the building of the Youth Centre of the Donetsk People’s Republic (DPR) in Donetsk, it was partially destroyed. At least three people were killed. Among them was Maria Pirogova, the Deputy of the People’s Council of the DPR. On that day eight people became victims of the Ukrainian shelling of Donetsk.

Testimony 386

*Elena Nikolayevna Beryoza (51 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey – Donetsk, Rosa Luxemburg Street*

“On 5 December 2022 there was artillery shelling from the side of the Armed Forces of Ukraine. During the shelling one of the shells hit the house. As a result, the roof and the second floor collapsed into



my apartment. There was a very strong collapse in the bedroom where I was, and in the living room. Only the kitchen remained with no roof over it.

I received a strong compression of my spine, chest and concussion. Everything collapsed on top of me-the roof, the ceiling and the ceiling of the second floor.

When I came to my senses, I realised that I was saved by a rack that stood in the corner. I came up to it literally a second before the incident. Apparently, the plates did not lie flat closer to the wall and this saved me. I came to my senses and saw that the whole house was above me. I started screaming and after a while I saw my neighbour Lena. She said: ‘We cannot come up closer to you, because there is a blockage in front of the window’.

I was in some kind of shock and tried to pick up everything that was above me. I realized that my arms and my legs worked, but there was no strength in me. My spine and my chest were injured and I could not breathe”.



On 4 December 2022 as a result of the shelling of the city of Alchevsk using the American M142 *HIMARS* MLRS (the enemy fired four missiles of the M31 GMLRS type), educational buildings, dormitories and the library of the Donbass State Technical Institute, the “Krugozor” restaurant and five residential buildings were damaged.

Testimony 387



***Roman Vladimirovich Vikharev (55 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Chelyuskintsev Street***

“I was wounded when I was in my apartment. I was hit by shards of glass. It happened on 2 December 2022. A shell hit the eighth and ninth floors of my apartment block. I was taken to the trauma department. My shoulder was dislocated and I had concussion”.

Testimony 388



***Nadezhda Ivanovna Zolotousskaya (80 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Chelyuskintsev Street***

“It was 2 December 2022 at 16:50. I was in the living room and a shell flew in. It broke through the roof and slammed into the apartment on the ninth floor. There was such smoke that I jumped back, and a fireball flew past me. I felt pain in my right side. I shouted to my husband that my arm was torn off. Blood immediately gushed out of my arm. The bridge of the nose was broken. My head was injured. My legs, arms and collarbone were broken. There is a hole in the wall instead of the window, and the radiator has been blown away”.

Testimony 389

***Vladimir Alexandrovich Ovchinnikov (57 years old). Place of residence  
at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Kuprin Street***

“I was injured on 2 December 2022 at 11:30 am. Bombs flew down the Universitetskaya Street. It was a nightmare. I was in the bus with



a young girl. Her leg and arm were hit. I saw a woman lying without a head at the bus stop.

Somebody called an ambulance and they sewed me up. Then they brought me here in the hospital and performed surgery on my eye”.

### Testimony 390



*Timur Ilyich Klimkov (59 years old). Head of the Training Centre of the Ministry of Emergency Situations of the DPR. Residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk*

“On 1 December 2022, after a meeting at 19.00 pm, my driver Sergey Kolgin, the Head of the Donetsk Detachment, and I went to the Ministry. At the intersection of Vatutin Street near the Ministry a *GRAD* shell exploded at a distance of 30–50 meters from us. We clearly saw the explosion and fragments, but were not injured. After a

fraction of a second there was another explosion on the right. The car windows blew out. The Head of the Donetsk Detachment, Zaitsev, shouted that he was wounded. I asked the driver to unlock the doors, but he was silent. Then Zaitsev climbed out of the window and I followed him through the rear window. A tourniquet was put on Zaitsev and I reported the incident to the First Deputy of the Ministry of Emergency Situations of the DPR. I could not call the emergency service because my telephone was flooded with blood. Later I managed to get through. An ambulance and the group from the Ministry of Emergency Situations were sent for.

The operational services group arrived and drove Zaitsev to the place where they could provide him with the first aid. I waited for the ambulance to find out what happened to the driver. The ambulance arrived and

pronounced the driver dead. He had a shrapnel-temporal wound. They gave me first aid and also took me to the emergency point. They established a diagnosis. It was mine-explosive wounds and a concussion. After receiving first aid I went home. Later I went to the hospital and now I am on daily hospital treatment. I had concussion, shrapnel injuries on my forehead and mine-explosive head injuries. The second employee is now undergoing treatment. He was wounded in his leg”.



On 29 November 2022 the Armed Forces of Ukraine fired six shells from the BM-21 *GRAD* MLRS, and shelling was recorded in the area of Shkolny Boulevard, Naberezhnaya Street and Mir Prospekt.

A young man died at a gas station on Mir Prospekt. On Volochnaevskaya Street a gas pipeline was broken by shrapnel. The gas-air mixture caught fire. In addition to the city centre, strikes were made in the Kievsky District of Donetsk.

#### Testimony 391



***Roman Alexeyevich Koloty (53 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Petrovsky Street***

“I was injured on 27 November 2022 on Sunday. I was connecting water pipes in the basement. When I was leaving the basement, I heard an explosion. I was pushed forward near the entrance and fell to my knees. Fortunately, there were neighbours in the

yard. They gave me an anaesthetic injection. I was taken to the hospital and had surgery. I have been here for the second day now. I have a wound through my stomach and my organs are damaged. Now I am having a blood transfusion and I already feel better. It's very hard and very painful. People, take care of ourselves. The shelling was as usual, from behind the bridge where the AFU were located. Our area has been shelled since 2014–2015. We don't have soldiers nearby”.

On 24 November 2022 in the city of Stakhanov in the Lugansk People's Republic as a result of a direct hit by *HIMARS* MLRS missiles, the building of a garment factory in the Kirov Street was destroyed.



On 17 November 2022 Ukraine used NATO 155 mm artillery of to attack School No 13 in the centre of Donetsk. The school is located on Shchors Street. Shell fragments hit house No 59 on the





same street. Also under fire were the Kievsky, Leninsky and Kuibyshevsky Regions.

On 17 November 2022 the Armed Forces of Ukraine fired at the Ilovaisk railway station with M142 *HIMARS* MLRS. The enemy fired from their positions located in the area of the village of Kurakhovo.



On 16 November 2022, as a result of shelling of Lantratovka village in the Troitsky District in the Lugansk People's Republic, using the American M142 *HIMARS* MLRS (the enemy fired three missiles of



the M31 GMLRS) 11 civilians were killed, 17 people were injured, the Lantrat secondary school was destroyed and six houses and a post office were damaged.





On 12 November 2022 the Central City District of Gorlovka was shelled. At 22, Lenin Prospect there was a direct hit on the Shakhtar Palace of Culture: the roof, floor slabs, glazing, interior decoration and a concert hall were damaged. The enemy fired from their positions located in the area of Kramatorsk, using M-142 *HIMARS* MLRS.

Testimony 392



*Vladimir Ivanovich Parfemenko (51 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Makeyevka, Komsomolskaya Street*

“On Friday 4 November 2022 at 16:00 I went to the stadium for a festival. The shell landed right next to the house. Miraculously I survived because I was 5 meters away. There was a massive shelling. The first shell came a little further from the fence. I was just about entering the house, but did not have enough time. I received many fragments in my head and my chest. I also had concussion. The dog was torn, but was saved. I was in a state of adrenaline and don’t remember anything. The dog was all in blood and I bandaged it. The shelling was from the north Ukrainian side from Avdiivka or Orlivka”.

Testimony 393



*Alina Alexandrovna Shkurkina (19 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Herzen Street*

“I was going home on the bus 23, and on Universitetskaya Street there was an explosion near the railway hospital. It was on 3 November 2022 at 10:00 am. There were up to 10 people not counting a driver. The bus came to a halt and the window was shattered. I was sitting in the second seat from the window. People quickly left the bus.

At first when there was shelling, people were hiding. Then the soldiers and several doctors came running from the railway hospital nearby. They provided assistance and gave their ambulance. After 10–15 minutes I was taken to a trauma department. I have a wound in my left arm. I cannot fully extend the thumb of my left hand. A young girl was injured in her legs, and a man was with me in the ambulance. I don't remember what injures he had. Shelling was from the AFU”.

On 28 October 2022 the 110<sup>th</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade (commander — Colonel E.Yu. Kurash) of the Armed Forces of Ukraine fired at the Voroshilovsky district of Donetsk in the area of Orlovka settlement. The enemy fired using multiple launch rocket systems BM-21 *GRAD*. Damage was recorded at 72, Rosa Luxemburg Street — the Donetsk Institute of Physics and Technology named after A. A. Galkin, as well as 74, Rosa Luxemburg Street — a direct hit on the State Institution, the “Institute of Applied Mathematics and Mechanics”.





On 25 October 2022, as a result of the shelling of the settlement Zolotoye-2 using the American MLRS M142 *HIMARS* (in total the enemy fired two missiles of the M31 GMLRS type) a civilian woman born in 1958 was killed. Two one-story residential buildings were destroyed, six residential houses and a post office were damaged.

On 22 October 2022 the central district of the capital of the Donetsk People's Republic was subjected to shelling by the Armed Forces of Ukraine. The AFU fired from the positions of the 110<sup>th</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade (commander — Colonel Yevgeny Yuryevich Kurash, Chief of Artillery — commander of the BrAG 110 OMBR Lieutenant Colonel Dmitry Vasilyevich Tsiganok), located in the area of Novoselovka First.

It was established that targeted shelling of the capital of the Republic by the AFU was carried out using artillery shells made in France.

As a result of the shelling, six civilians were killed: a teenage boy born in 2008, a man born in 1984, two women born in 1955. Seven civilians were injured.

Damage was recorded at the addresses:

- 6b, Shevchenko Boulevard — direct hits on the territory of the Central Market
- 131b, Artem Street — the dining room of the Donetsk National Technical University

On 19 October 2022 as a result of the shelling of the Voroshilovsky district of Donetsk by the AFU with the use of 152 mm artillery, damage was recorded to the administration building of the Voroshilovsky District, as well as to the “Promsvyazbank” branch located at the address: 74, Artem Street.

#### Testimony 394



***Viktor Mikhailovich Sivokon' (63 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Nikolskoye, Volnovakha Region, Yugov Street***

“On 22 October 2022 I helped my brother to repair the roof of his house when shelling began. It hit him and myself. My legs were broken. My brother had his right leg amputated. They fired from the direction of Ugledar-Ukraine”.

#### Testimony 395



***Nikolay Nikolayevich Yavenkov (60 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk***

“I was driving along the usual route according to my schedule. I crossed Teatralny Prospekt and heard a Ukrainian missile *Tochka-U* being fired. I saw that people began to fall. An old woman was there in the bus so I managed to open the door. She thanked me and prayed. I opened the

doors and turned off the engine. Then I noticed that my leg had already gone to the right. I removed my belt and applied a tourniquet.

There were four people at the back platform of the bus. They said that there was a hit on the passengers in the bus salon behind the partition. It was route 17, just ordinary passengers.

Now I do not have my leg. The Armed Forces of Ukraine are jackals! They are inhuman, not people. I don't know how is it possible to hit civilians?! What's on their minds? Where were they brought up? If I get my leg back, I would now take a machine gun and shoot them all!"

Testimony 396

***Oleg Petrovich Zerney. Chief traumatologist of the Donetsk Traumatological Centre. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk***



“The bus driver was the only one of all the victims who survived. All passengers on the bus perished on the spot. The bus driver was brought to us and medical assistance was provided. Unfortunately, his leg could not be saved”.

On 16 October 2022 as a result of the shelling by MLRS *HIMARS* of the Voroshilovsky District of Donetsk by the Armed Forces of Ukraine, the building of the administration of the DPR was destroyed.

On 10 October 2022 as a result of the shelling by 155 mm artillery of the Chervonogvardeisky District of Makeyevka a woman born in 1992 and two men born in 1959 and 1972 were injured.



Damages were sustained at the state enterprise “Markets of Donbass”, 43, Svoboda Street, “Republican Market”, 17/1 and the bus station “Chervonogvardeyskaya”.

The AFU fired from the positions of the 56<sup>th</sup> Separate Motorized Infantry Brigade (commander — Colonel Sergey Anatolyevich Sirchenko, and Head of Artillery of the 56<sup>th</sup> Motorized Rifle Brigade — Colonel Artem Yuryevich Puchkov), located in the area of Galitsinovka.

On 9 October 2022 the Kalininsky district of Donetsk was shelled by 155 mm artillery. As a result of the shelling School No 7 located at 18, P. Osipenko Street in Donetsk, was damaged. The AFU fired from the positions of the 56<sup>th</sup> separate motorized infantry brigade (commander — Colonel Sergey Anatolyevich Sirchenko, and Head of artillery 56<sup>th</sup> Motorized Rifle Brigade-Colonel Artem Yuryevich Puchkov), located in Karlovka area.



### Testimony 397



*Denis Yuryevich Dudenkov (42 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the  
survey — Donetsk, Krasnouralskaya  
Street*

“It was on 6 October 2022. We were located at 154, Artem Street. We were carrying out planned work to restore the gas pipeline. Being the Master of the Gas Dispatching Service, I gave the task to my crew to carry out the work. Then I set up a ladder and climbed onto the visor in order to identify the work we needed to carry out. Suddenly the shelling started. I went down and on the way slipped and fell on the asphalt from about 3–3.5 meters. I had a bruise on my arm and a fracture in two places of the femur”.



On 5 October 2022 the Kievsky District of Donetsk was shelled using 155 mm artillery. The AFU fired from the positions of the 110<sup>th</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade (commander — Colonel Yevgeny Yuryevich Kurash, and Head of Artillery — commander of the BrAG, Lieutenant Colonel Dmitry Vasilyevich Tsiganok), located in the area of Novoselovka First.

Four civilians were injured: a woman born in 1982, a man born in 2001 and two other men born in 1987 and 1959.

Damage was recorded at four addresses:

- 7/1, Kievsky Prospect — School No 65 in Donetsk
- 1a, Kievskiy Prospect — multi-apartment residential building
- 1b, Kievskiy Prospect — multi-apartment residential building, a branch of the PSB bank

#### Testimony 398



*Natalia Vladimirovna Volchenko. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Makeyevka, Kronshtadskaya Street*

“There was a shelling on 4 October 2022. Vladimir Aleksandrovich Shumskoy, born on 18 February 2007, was wounded. He was at home in the corridor. After a while everything was quiet and he returned back to his room and lied in bed. Then there was a second shelling and Vladimir Aleksandrovich received a shrapnel wound in the lower back. He fell and crawled into the corridor. Later he was taken to the hospital. The AFU shelled”.

#### Testimony 399

*Svetlana Nikolayevna Ischenko (67 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk*

“I went to the shop on the Theatre Prospect near the final stop of the trolleybus 14 at around 12 o’clock in the afternoon. I left the shop 5 seconds before the shelling. I was confused and did not know where to run. By the time I figured it out, it was over. Everything happened with lightning speed.





I felt a blow, but I did not realize what it was. I thought it was a shock wave. I rushed home down to Rosa Luxemburg Street. I walked about 100 meters, crossed Shchors Street and realized that I could not walk. Then I saw blood on my boot and realised that I was wounded. There was a pharmacy across the road, so I crossed the road and called an ambulance. I called there 3 times, but they did not come, because there were probably a lot of calls. The manager of the pharmacy Anechka, a good woman, said to me: ‘We will take you to the traumatology centre’. They closed the pharmacy and brought me here in their car”.

#### Testimony 400



***Ivan Andreyevich Povzlo (45 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, October Street***

“I live with my mother. It was on 1 October 2022. I was in the same room with my mother. I did not hear the whistle, but I heard the explosion. I had shrapnel wounds in my leg. When I came to my senses, I was covered in rubble. Later I wanted to get up, but I felt pain in my leg. The doctors said that the right leg had a partial fracture, but the left one was broken and it was impossible to put it together. The shell destroyed the house. It came from Krasnogorovka, Ukraine”.

#### Testimony 401



***Vitaly Alexandrovich Bredikhin (44 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Makeyevka, Proyectnaya Street***

“On 22 September 2022 I was in Donetsk at the covered market. It was 12 o’clock in the afternoon. I received a wound of my right hand which completely damaged my tendons.

Surgery was performed. Many thanks to the Ministry of Emergency Situations. They brought me to their base in their car and provided first aid, and after that they brought me here to the Republican Trauma Centre.

I fell down and saw a woman who was lying in a flower kiosk motionless. She was either seriously injured or killed. It was a result of the shelling from Ukraine. Then two ambulances arrived. I vaguely remember how they loaded me”.

#### Testimony 402



***Irena Mikhailovna Chubovskaya***  
***(72 years old). Place of residence at the time***  
***of the survey — Donetsk, Snigiryovskaya***  
***Street***

“It happened on 19 September 2022 on the Baku Commissars Square at 2.30 pm. I went to the bank to withdraw money as I thought the money came from a Russian bank. When I left, there was an explosion. I was thrown to the side and then I lost consciousness. The next thing I noticed when I came to my senses, was that my leg had been torn off.

The doctor said that I was extremely lucky, that I remained alive. All other people perished”.

#### Testimony 403

***Maria Elkiv (17 years old) and Elena Sergeyevna Elkiv (40 years old).***  
***Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Dagestanskaya***  
***Street***

“On 18 September 2022 at 2.00 pm I was in my apartment with my other child when shelling from Krasnogorovka from the Ukrainian side started. Masha and her younger brother were in the yard. They heard the noise as the first shell came. They ran to the entrance and were pushed out of the entrance by the blast wave. I ran out and called



an ambulance and emergency services. The house is destroyed, the third floor practically does not exist. My daughter and the neighbour's girl Ekaterina Andreevna Bakarzheeva suffered.

We called first aid. Then I took my son to the house next door to the neighbours. When I returned, Masha (Maria) began to panic. I hugged her. Her arm hurt. When the ambulance came and did x-rays, Masha fainted. She has concussion. It is not clear what is wrong with her hand. Her three fingers go numb, her back hurts a lot. She is now under medical examination”.

#### Testimony 404



***Viktor Alexandrovich Ostapenko (46 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Kuybyshev Street***

“I was wounded on 18 September 2022 at 5 or 6 pm. My neighbours and I played dominoes on the street and heard the whistle of shelling. We ran to the apartment block and I was the last to enter the building. The fragments of the shell hit the wall, and one fragment hit my left side on the rib. On the

following day I went to Department 20 of our hospital. There I was given first aid and sent to the Railway Hospital. The shelling was from Ukrainian nationalist forces”.

Testimony 405



*Natalya Vladimirovna Timoshevskaya (43 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk*

“I was walking along Theatre Prospect to Pushkin Boulevard and the coffee shop and heard a whistle. It happened so fast that I did not have time to lie down on the ground. I passed by a car. People in the car were on fire and everything was falling, so I hesitated for a second. I thought that if I fell by the car, I will also burn alive. At that moment the shell hit my leg, my arm and my thigh. In the next moment my elbow was already knocked out and I fell down. I saw that another cluster flew to Pushkin Boulevard, where I was going. If I was here 30 seconds ago I would not have survived, and if I went a little further I would not have survived”.

Testimony 406

*Ekaterina Andreyevna Bakarzhayeva (16 years old) and Oksana Ivanovna Bakarzhayeva (41 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Dagestanskaya Street*

“It was on 18 September 2022. My daughter and I were going home when at the entrance of our apartment block we crossed paths with Maria Elkiv. When we came up to the second floor I saw a flash and then an explosion. I lost consciousness. When I came to my senses, I realized that my daughter was following me. My ears were stuffed up and I could not hear anything. I started screaming and somewhere in the distance I heard my neighbour’s voice. She said loudly that my daughter was alive. She was practically thrown away. The neighbour helped my daughter to stand up.



On the 3<sup>rd</sup> floor all the plates moved out. It looked like a plate broke just where my daughter Katyushka was. She has concussion, chemical and thermal burns of the second or third degree. The Ukrainian Armed Forces shelled”.

#### Testimony 407



***Sergey Yuryevich Sheremet (35 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Gorlovka, Voznesenskaya Street***

“It was Saturday 17 September 2022. I got wounded at work. When we went to the smoking room, a shell flew in. I was sitting on a bench and three other guys were standing nearby. The shell flew into the roof. Two people were killed. Shooting was by the Ukrainian forces from Mayorsk”.

On 14 September 2022 the Armed Forces of Ukraine fired at Dokuchaevsk using 155 mm artillery. The AFU fired from the positions of the 68<sup>th</sup> Separate Jaeger Brigade, located in the area of Ugledar.

As a result of the shelling, a musician lady, born in 1962, and three children were injured: two girls, born in 2016, 2017, and a boy, born in 2018.

There were 32 children in the pre-school at the time of the shelling. A man born in 1937, was also wounded.

#### Testimony 408



***Andrey Nikolayevich Pavlenko (86 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Dokuchayevsk, Lenin Street***

“On 14 September 2022 I was sitting in the kitchen when I was hit by the shell. I switched off. When I came to my senses, I realised that I was wounded. I have shrapnel wounds in my neck and cheek. Shelling was from the Ukrainian side and hit the kindergarten”.

#### Testimony 409

***Oleg Dmitriyevich Denisyuk (45 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Mineralny, Yasinovataya Region, Mir Street***



“On 7 September 2022 my colleagues and I were walking home from work. We worked as laborers. I went ahead to put down the instruments, and was walking opposite the Administration of the Mineralny. Just at that time there was an explosion. I fell down and screamed to the guys. They called an ambulance. My hand wobbled. They took me to the hospital.

Shelling was from the side of Avdeyevka by the Armed Forces of Ukraine”.

#### Testimony 410



*Valery Valentinovich Mofa (55 years old).*

*Place of residence at the time of the survey —*

*Nikolskoye, Volnovakha Region, Yuzhnaya Street*

“I was wounded on 7 September 2022 on the territory of the monastery at 9:20 am. I went to help electricians when there was an explosion. I did not hear either shelling or a whistle. It hit my thigh. It was hard to breathe because a fragment pierced my lung. There was a piece of fragment left. There is a constant shelling from the Ukrainian side of the monastery. Mother Elizabeth and other people from the convent loaded me into the car. Igor and Tolik put me on a duvet cover and injected me with two analgesics. They drove me to the hospital in Dokuchayevsk. In the hospital they pulled out a fragment from the left lung.

We completed building the roof on the 6<sup>th</sup> of September. We saw drones flying over the roof. When we climbed down, the shelling began and I ran home. On the following day I came back to the monastery and saw that there was no roof at all and two diesel engines burned down. The monastery was completely left without electricity. The Ukrainian Armed Forces fire at buildings. There were 2 or 3 houses burned down every day. Some people were killed right in the garden”.

## Testimony 411



*Vladimir Stepanovich Rura (69 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Nikolskoye, Volnovakha Region, Nikolsky Monastery*

“On 7 September 2022 there was a severe shelling. I ended up under a pile of bricks. It was in Nikolsky, on the territory of the monastery in a cell. I lost consciousness. When I woke up and started calling, no one answered. I threw off the bricks tried to stand up and scream. The monastery brothers ran up, picked me up and carried me. Then they sent me to the hospital. My finger and my leg were injured”.

On 2 September 2022 the Kalininsky District in Donetsk was subjected to shelling using 155 mm artillery. The AFU fired from the positions of the 110<sup>th</sup> Separate Mechanized Brigade (commander-Colonel Yevgeny Yuryevich Kurash and Chief of Artillery-commander of the BRAG of the 110<sup>th</sup> OMBR, Lieutenant Colonel Dmitry Vasilyevich Tsiganok), located in the area of Sokol.

As a result of the shelling, a teenage boy, born in 2008, was killed. A girl born in 2003, and two men, born in 1984 and in 1979, were severely wounded.

## Testimony 412



*Alyona Andreyevna Berezhnaya (40 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Kutuzov Street*

“I was wounded on 2 September 2022 in Kalininsky District. I was with my son. We just got out of the transport and went to the café ‘Glutton’, when suddenly a shell flew straight at us. As I was later told, my son Vlad was hit in the stomach. An ambulance did not make it to take him to



the hospital alive. I have shrapnel wounds and injuries in my shoulder, hips, stomach and my groin.

I started screaming for help. A man was sitting at the bus stop two steps away, but he just watched in shock. After a while another man came up and said that he had called an ambulance and the Ministry of Emergency Situations. I asked to be pulled up to my son Vlad, but he said that it was impossible. There was a car with a guy and a girl in it. They said that they could take my son to the hospital. They put him in the car and took him to Kalinin Hospital”.

Testimony 413

*Kirill Vitalyevich Nikitayev (11 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Makeyevka*



“My grandmother and I went to the bank. My grandma was standing in the queue in the bank and I stood outside on the street. About 10 minutes passed, and a rocket flew in. One fragment hit me in the leg and flew out on the other side. The skin was torn and there was a hole on this side. I thought that they were shooting where the corner was. There were two men nearby, they were covered with fragments. Five or six people were lying near the bank. My grandmother took me home. There was a fire truck near the house by the shop and the garden. There were a lot of fire everywhere”.



On 1 September 2022 in the Donetsk direction the AFU used 155 mm, 152 mm and 122 mm artillery and 120 mm mortars. On Yasinovatsky direction they used 155 mm and 152 mm artillery and 120 mm mortars. On Gorlovsky direction they used MLRS *GRAD*, 155 mm, 152 mm and 122 mm artillery and a tank. 339 units of various ammunition were fired. The Ukrainian Armed Forces killed three civilians in Kirovsky District of Donetsk, eight civilians were wounded in Petrovsky and Kirovsky Districts of Donetsk, in Makeevka and Yakovlevka.

#### Testimony 414



*Dmitry Yuryevich Shumakov (36 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Makeevka, Gvardeysky Quarter*

“I came under fire on 1 September 2022 near the mine No 21. It was not far from the “Leninsky” store. There were three people in the car. All three were injured. The driver and Vladimir Ustinov were wounded and are in serious condition. Damir Ilyanov has his hands

cut with shrapnel. I got an eye injury and a fracture of two bones on my leg. All this happened around one o'clock in the afternoon. I'm a freight forwarder and we were delivering food. The shelling came from the Ukrainian side”.

Testimony 415



*Viktor Ivanovich Schukin (72 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Yasinovataya, Micro-District 3*

“We have a Michurin’s garden plot not far from Yasinovataya. There is a garden plot and a house there. I went there on a bicycle. Shelling began and they fired once not far. Then they shelled for the second time. I waited for 15 minutes, got on my bike and rode off. I drove off about 200 meters and was hit.

I cannot say what kind of weapon it was. My bike was shattered and I was lying wounded all in blood. It was good that the telephone was nearby. I dialled my friend’s number. The shelling came from Ukrainian forces in Avdeyevka”.

Testimony 416



*Vladimir Ivanovich Obukhovskiy (68 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk*

“On 31 August 31 2022 I was fishing on the territory of the Headquarters of the Abakumov mine. It is in Akhmatova Street. At about 8 o'clock in the morning shelling began from the Armed Forces of Ukraine. The second explosion hit my arms. In the hospital they pulled out shrapnel from my left arm”.

Testimony 417



*Diana Dmitriyevna Ivanova (19 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Leninopolskaya Street*

“On 30 August 2022 I was at home. I went outside and literally a minute later there was shelling near the yard. The Armed Forces of Ukraine fired. It was very early, around 8.00 am. I have shrapnel wounds in my arm and a fracture. My bone is completely damaged. I’m waiting for surgery”.



On 28 August 2022 the Kirovsky District of Donetsk was shelled by 155 mm artillery.

The AFU fired from the positions of the 68<sup>th</sup> Separate Jaeger Brigade, located in the area of the settlement Novomikhaylovka. Damage was sustained to an apartment building in 111v, Petrovsky Street.



On 27 August 2022 the Armed Forces of Ukrain used the *Hurricane* and *GRAD* MLRS, 155 mm and 152 mm artillery and 120 mm mortars in the Donetsk direction. On Yasinovatsky direction was used 155 and 152 mm artillery and 120 mm mortars. On Gorlovsky direction they used MLRS *GRAD*, 155, 152 and 122 mm artillery and 120 mm mortars. 309 units of various ammunition were fired.

#### Testimony 418



*Alexander Vasilyevich Shepel (60 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Makeyevka, Davydenko Street*

“On 27 August 2022 around 11 am. my wife and I were standing outside the ‘Vityaz’ store on Cherepanovykh Street. There was an explosion of crazy power. One second and nothing was left. My wife was killed”.

#### Testimony 419



*Svetlana Vladimirovna Makarenko  
(60 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Donetsk, Ernest Street*

“On 20 August 2022 I was at home and stood on the balcony. When I heard shelling, I went into the apartment. There was one more shelling and I was wounded in my forehead. I was the only one affected in our apartment block. My neighbours called an ambulance and they gave me injections. The shelling was from the side of Pesok, where the AFU were located”.

Testimony 420



*Fyodor Viktorovich Kladoy (62 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Staromlinovka, Volnovakha Region, Lenin Street*

“On 16 August 2022 after lunch I was walking to the groceries on Lenin Street. A shell exploded not far away and wounded me in the right shoulder. They fired from the Ukrainian side”.

On 15 August 2022 the Ukrainian Armed Forces again shelled thirteen settlements of the Donetsk Republic: Kievsky, Kalininsky, Kuibyshevsky, Leninsky, Budennovsky, Kirovsky and Petrovsky Districts in Donetsk; Gorlovka, Golmovsky, Zaitsevo (Southern), Metallist, Verkhnetoretskoye, Mikhailovka, Panteleymonovka, Novobakhmutovka, Yasinovataya, Mineralnoye, Gornyatsky and Chervonogvardeysky Districts in Makeevka and Yelenovka.

Ukrainian shelling killed four civilians in the Kievsky and Kuybyshevsky Districts of Donetsk. 28 civilians were injured of varying severity in Kievsky, Kirovsky, Kuibyshevsky and Petrovsky Districts of Donetsk, and Yasinovataya and Chervonogvardeysky District in Makeevka.

Testimony 421

*Inna Pavlovna Osipova (49 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Makeevka, Solnechny Micro-District*

“It happened on 15 March 2022. We were all at home. In the evening it was already late and we were going to go to bed. I was in the kitchen with my youngest daughter, my middle daughter Sofia was in her room sitting at the computer. Suddenly we heard a deafening explosion. We were covered with an avalanche of fragments. Blood flowed. I rushed to my daughter. She was all covered with a layer of broken glass. I moved some glass away and asked her: ‘Ksyusha, Ksyusha, what is wrong with you?’ She said that it was ok, but she was



bleeding and her eyebrow and her face was cut. Then I noticed that her eye had changed. It wasn't normal.

I was injured, but not so much, because I was wearing my dressing gown. I just had my hand and face injured a little bit. Then Sophia ran out of her room. She screamed very loudly. She was frightened and covered in blood. She had a cut thigh. In the hospital her thigh was sewn up, stitched and now they make dressings. She is being treated. She has some injuries on her nose and a finger.

Her mobile phone was smashed. The window frames and the radiators were knocked out. The door was blown out and there were no windows at all”.

#### Testimony 422



***Sofia Evgenyevna Tremba (14 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Makeyevka***

“My sister, my mother and I were at home. My older sister was at work, she stayed there overnight. Everything was quiet. I was sitting in the study at the computer. My sister and my mother were in the kitchen. Suddenly I heard a roar and the windows immediately flew out. It was already too late to hide. We don't know

what it was. Looks like something exploded in the sky. We were scared that more would fly in, so we did not walk around the apartment and did not do anything. Shrapnel hit me a little; just my finger and my nose. A fragment flew into my thigh”.

Testimony 423



*Svetlana Alexandrovna Dronova (66 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Gorlovka, Valuisky Street*

“It was on 14 August 2022. We did not have water in Kondratyevka, so I went to get water. It was a holiday and the bells were ringing. I started getting water from the water pipe and suddenly shelling began. Everything started collapsing. Eight people were wounded. One woman’s head was slashed. I had a fracture and hematomas. An ambulance was called.

In 2015 my daughter-in-law was killed. It was 14 February, St. Valentine’s Day. She walked with her daughter when shelling began. The daughter was thrown away, but a fragment hit her and she was killed there by the fence. Her name was Oksana Nikolaevna Vorona. It happened in the village of Kayutovo near Uglegorsk”.

Testimony 424



*Alexander Leonidovich Halyavka (61 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Staromikhaylovka, Maryinsky Region,  
Partizanskaya Street*

“13 August 2022 at about 12:30 pm there was shelling from the AFU of Chapayev Street. “Petal” mines were flying. I managed to get away, but my shin was crushed. The guys from the energy supervision took me to Hospital No 24”.



On 11 August 2022 the AFU shelled the following houses in Donetsk: in the Petrovsky District — 105 b, Kirova Street — a private residential building; in the Kuibyshev District — st. 7, Dmitry Medvedev Street — apartment building, 16 and 18, Pascal Street — private residential buildings. In the Kirovsky and Kievsky Districts Ukrainian forces fired rockets with high-explosive anti-personnel mines “Petal” using multiple launch rocket systems. A girl born in 2010, was wounded by Ukrainian shelling. A boy born in 2002, was wounded, and a woman born in 1953, was wounded.

Testimony 425



*Svetlana Sadykova. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk*

“This morning on 11 August 2022 there was shelling of Leskhoznyaya Street and later of Electrosvarschikov Street. It happened at 10:00 am. One of our grandmothers was in the wing of the house. She managed to get out on time.

The shell flew into the house, destroyed the roof and the summer kitchen. Of course, shelling was from the Ukrainian forces. They shoot at us to reduce the population of the Donetsk People’s Republic. They do not consider us as people. We are separatists for them”.

Testimony 426



*Dmitry Gennadteyevich Teryoshkin. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Kuibyshevsky District, Electrosvarschikov Street*

“There was shelling today on 11 August 2022 at 4, Leskhoznyaya Street and houses 1 and 3, Elektrosvarschikov Street, our neighbours. Fragments are scattered all over the yard near the car and here, on the way home. I got scared for my wife and ran

here. Everything flies from the Ukrainian side from Peski, Nevelskoye and Netaylovo. Sometimes they fire all day, fall silent for a little bit and start again”.

Testimony 427



***Valentina Grigoryevna Kushnir (72 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Zhelyabov Street***

“10 August 2022 I lay on the bed and watched the program. I felt something heavy fall on me. It was the chandelier. It fell and began to shake. I lost consciousness and when I came to my senses, I realized that no one could hear me. I began to crawl. I crawled 6–7 meters to the corridor. There my neighbours saw me and called an ambulance. There is no roof, no wall, and everything from the side of the window also disappeared. Shelling flew from Peski, from the Ukrainian side. It constantly flies to us from there. Earlier at least there was a whistle, but now we cannot hear it. A piece of my big toe was torn off my left leg, and a piece of meat was torn out on my shoulder. All my leg was in fragments. The tendon was torn. I have everything torn except my genitals. My leg was amputated. It is difficult to be left without a leg at the age of 71. I can only say that God will punish everyone”.

Testimony 428



***Alla Nikolayevna Streltsova (64 years old). Place  
of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk,  
Biryuzov Street***

“On the morning of 9 August 2022 at 10 am. I dropped out to the market for cat food. Two stalls were closed, and the third one turned out to be fatal. I jumped into it, and at that moment there was shelling. A dead girl lay next to me with a cake in

her hands. I was covered in blood and screamed. Men from the street began to pull me, but I was losing consciousness. Then I heard that they were taking me to Kalinin Hospital. They asked my full name on the go. I had a serious concussion. They said that the eye flowed out immediately. Then they did an MRI and saw that everything was in order with the head. They just took out a fragment that was on the temple. Then I was transferred to this hospital. My grandson said that when they opened the car, they saw that all the stretchers were completely covered in blood. Nobody could understand what was happening. I was immediately taken to the intensive care, but I don't remember anything. They fired from the side of Krasnogorovka, because the window was broken from that side. They took the pieces of glass out of my head for two more days”.

Testimony 429



*Valentina Nikolayevna Sultanova  
(44 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Donetsk, Kirov Street*

“On 9 August 2022 at about 10:00 am I went to the market in Biryuzovaya Street. There I was wounded by a shell fired from Krasnogorovka (Ukraine). I was wounded in my arm, my artery was cut. It was sewn up in the hospital. I saw that a woman and a girl were lying there, but I do not know whether they are alive or not. The saleswoman Olya suffered”.

On 5 August 2022, in the Donetsk direction, Ukraine used the *Hurricane* and *GRAD* MLRS, 155 mm, 152 mm and 122 mm artillery. On Yasinovatsky direction they used MLRS *GRAD* and 152 mm artillery. On Gorlovsky direction they used 155 mm and 122 mm artillery and 120 mm mortars. The Ukrainian forces issued 450 units of various ammunition.

Information was received about four civilians in the Kievsky and Kuibyshevsky Districts of Donetsk killed (including two children).

28 civilians were wounded in the Kievsky, Kirovsky, Kuibyshevsky and Petrovsky Districts of Donetsk, and Yasinovataya, Chervonogvardeysky Districts of Makeyevka.

Testimony 430

***Andrey Grigoryevich Esakin (41 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Lozovaya Street***



“On 5 August 5 2022 a shell flew into the yard. They always shoot, but at that time there was a lull. Then my hand was torn off, my stomach was pierced and fragments were in my legs”.

Testimony 431



***Alexander Vyacheslavovich Zelyony (48 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Makeyevka, Tokarev Street***

“On 5 August 2022 at 18:40 a shell flew into the bus on Kievsky Prospekt before reaching Partizansky Prospekt. I was driving and my wife was sitting next to me. She was killed. She died on the spot. I received shrapnel. Two more men perished”.

Testimony 432



*Antonina Pavlovna Belova (66 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Egorovka, Volnovakha Region, Bogdan Khmelnytsky Street*

“I was injured at noon at lunchtime right behind the house. There was a thunderstorm, and during it I jumped out into the garden to pull out some green onion. There was shelling and a mine fell next to me. As a result, I got injured. It was on 5 August 2022. The shelling came from the side of Ukraine, from the side of Ugledar, when it was still Ukrainian territory.

We were on the side of the DPR since March, and were fired upon by the Ukrainian Armed Forces. The attacks were systematic. The fact is that Ukrainians left the village very quickly, so we can say that from the beginning of March and until now the village has been shelled from the Ukrainian side.

I have deep penetrating wounds in both legs. My right leg is broken. A fragment damaged my face as a piece of the fragment got into my mouth. In the hospital they sewed up my right hand. I also lost my hearing”.

Testimony 433



*Inna Stanislavovna Ryazantseva (55 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Ilyich Prospect*

“I work in the City Hospital No 17. It is located in Kuibyshev District. It was on 5 August 2022. This was not my work shift. I arrived at work and was heading to the laboratory, then the shelling occurred. Everything was fast, but I understood what was happening, and I helped myself. Shelling was from Ukrainian side. I had shrapnel wounds and fracture of both legs”.

## Testimony 434



***Anna Fedechkina. Place of residence at the time of the survey — Makeyevka, Cherepanovy Street***

“At about eight o’clock in the evening on 5 August 2022 there was a direct hit to our house.

I came from work and decided to have dinner. I went to the kitchen, put my phone on charge and went to change clothes. At that moment there was an explosion.

Everything was covered in dust. I couldn’t see anything. Then I heard that the neighbour started screaming loudly and calling for help.

I put on some clothes and ran to her flat. She asked me to call an ambulance as her phone was dead. I called an ambulance. Then I discovered that I had a wound myself. It was this hole here (shows). The Ukrainian forces fired from the village of Avdeyevka”.

## Testimony 435



***Vladimir Vasilyevich Brikulya (62 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Nikolskoye, Volnovakha Region, 40 Years of Victory Street***

“The shelling from the Ukrainian side began on civilians. It came right in the yard. My wife and I popped into the summer kitchen and were hit there. It was on 3 August 2022. I have a shrapnel wound in my two legs. I am now in plaster cast.

My wife’s arm and leg were injured. There were very many victims there. About four people killed”.

On 29 July 2022 in the Donetsk direction the enemy used the *Hurricane* and *GRAD* MLRS, 155 mm, 152 mm and 122 mm artillery, a tank and 120 mm mortars.

On Yasinovatsky direction-MLRS *GRAD*, 152 mm and 122 mm artillery, and 120 mm mortars. On Gorlovsky direction-MLRS *GRAD*, 155m m and 122 mm artillery, and 120 mm mortars. The AFU used 632 units of various ammunition.

Eight civilians were killed in Donetsk, Gorlovka, Makeevka and Yasinovataya. 14 civilians were injured, including a teenager (male), born in 2007, in Donetsk, Oleksandrivka, Staromikhaylovka and Novosyolovka the Third.

55 housing constructions were damaged in Kievsky, Kirovsky, Leninsky, Kuibyshevsky and Petrovsky Districts of Donetsk, Aleksandrovka, Staromikhaylovka and Gorlovka, as well as seven civil infrastructure facilities.

#### Testimony 436



***Vladimir Ivanovich Chukhray (72 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Novosyolovka, Starobeshevsky Region, Zelyonaya  
Street***

“The shelling began. I was standing near the threshold of my house and heard an explosion. The Ukrainian Armed Forces fired from a mortar”.

#### Testimony 437



***Valentina Fyodorovna Zelina (74 years old). Place  
of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk,  
Kuzmin Street***

“The shelling was by the Armed Forces of Ukraine. I went out into the yard. The shell fell at the end of the garden, and I stood on the threshold. I went to the crater and heard an explosion. I did not understand what was burning on the side of my body. I checked and noticed that there

was blood flowing. I called my neighbour Seryozha and he told me that I was wounded. He called an ambulance. It was on 29 July 2022. When they were driving me, they stopped on the road to treat my wound because it was leaking”.

Testimony 438



***Ivan Alexandrovich Cherkasov (81 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Kuibyshev Street***

“On 29 July 2022 at half past nine in the morning I was walking home when there was bombing. I was wounded in my leg. The shelling was from Avdeyevka”.

Testimony 439



***Maxim Alexandrovich Reshetilovskiy  
(36 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Donetsk, Udalsky Street***

“I was wounded on 28 July 2022. My wife called and asked me to pick her up from work. Her name is Oksana Alexandrovna Reshetilovskaya. I came up to the store. My wife asked me to pop in to say ‘hello’ to the guys. It was the store ‘Central’ located on Central Avenue in Petrovsky District. My wife closed the store and we sat down for a smoke. Suddenly I was thrown to the floor by the impact of the shelling.

I didn’t hear a whistle. When I came to my senses I saw that everything was broken. The passers-by put tourniquets on me and called an ambulance. It was about 8.00 pm”.



Testimony 440



*Anatoly Alexandrovich Semyonov (29 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, 65, Fyodorovsky Street*

“I rode home from a friend on a bicycle on 28 July 2022 at approximately 18:50. At 18:55 there was an explosion. I received a shrapnel wound.

It was at the exit from the gas station in Tvardovsky Street. I felt a blow, I lay down on the ground and began to call people for help. Volleys were heard from Krasnogorovka where the AFU were located. I know a guy in my village. He was also injured. His collarbone was torn out and his ear was injured”.

Testimony 441

*Ekaterina Beloshinskaya. Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Politboytsov Street*



“On 27 July 2022 an explosion was so loud that we almost jumped. It was just an hour and a half ago. The windows were shaking and all the people ran out. The firemen arrived at one o’clock. They often fire target this area, but it hit our house for the first time”.



On 27 July 2022 the Ukrainian Armed Forces again shelled peaceful areas of Donetsk. A total of 273 different munitions was fired.

There were the following damages in Donetsk:

- 3, Sintsova Street — a direct hit on a private residential building
- 19, Sintsova Street — a private residential building
- 37a, Daryalskaya Street — a private residential building
- 28, Koroleva Street — a private residential building
- 2, 42, Luchevaya Street — private residential buildings
- 8, 15, Stepanenko Street — apartment buildings
- 56, Velikonovoselkovskaya Street — a private residential building
- 1, Politboytov Street — an apartment building and other

Testimony 442

*Vladimir Igorevich Gusev (33 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Koltsevaya Street*

“On 27 July 2022 I transferred the information on the territory to a sales representative. We were in the Kirovsky district of Donetsk



in Koroleva Street in front of the ‘Smak’ shop. We entered the store and my phone called. I came out to answer the phone, and the shelling started. I remember that everything began to crumble and then fell. I was severely wounded. My lung was pierced and my spleen was cut out. I have a broken arm and my upper jaw was knocked out”.

On 26 July 2022 the Ukrainian Armed Forces again shelled the peaceful areas of Donetsk. A total of 332 different munitions was fired by them. Under the enemy fire were areas of ten settlements of the Republic: Donetsk (Kievsky, Kuibyshevsky, Kirovsky and Petrovsky Districts), Dolomitnoye, Verkhnetoretskoye, Golmovsky, Gorlovka (Nikitovsky District), Panteleymonovka, Novobakhmutovka, Yasinovataya, Mineralnoe and Aleksandrovka.

#### Testimony 443



*Nikolay Vitalyevich Tsygankov (60 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Makeyevka, 2<sup>nd</sup> Micro-District*

“On 26 July 2022 I was returning from the hospital where my son was. At about 10:40 shelling began. I was wounded by shrapnel, most likely from the *GRAD*. My right arm and shoulder were hit. I also had shrapnel wound of the lung”.

#### Testimony 444



*Vladimir Pavlovich Opritsa (83 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Yasinovataya, Babushkin Street*

“I left the house and did not hear anything. Then suddenly I felt that I was all covered with dirt and dust from head to toe. Next minute I saw that my left hand was covered in blood. I dropped everything and quickly ran home to see what was happening with my wife. It was on 26 July 2022. I have a wound in my left arm”.

Testimony 445

*Natalya Nikolaevna Roslyak (16 years old) and Anastasia Pavlovna Brenik (44 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Vladimirovka, Volnovakha District, Naberezhnaya Street*



“It happened in our house. There was a distribution of humanitarian aid, and shelling began. It was on 25 July 2022. During receiving humanitarian aid four children were at home. There was a direct hit on the house. One girl and my youngest daughter Zlata Olegovna Brenik, born on 14 March 2021, suffered. It was shelling by the Armed Forces of Ukraine. Zlata had a slight concussion. Natasha had a head injury and two jaw fractures.

The shell exploded in the wall of the house. The children were injured by the blast wave”.

On 22 July 2022 the Ukrainian Armed Forces again shelled the peaceful areas of Donetsk. A total of 301 different munitions was fired by them. Seven civilians were wounded.

31 houses and eight civilian infrastructure facilities were damaged in Gorlovka and Yasinovataya.

Testimony 446



*Vera Grigorievna Glinnik (80 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Golmovsky, Mushketovskaya Street*

“I got wounded in my bedroom on 22 July 2022. I reached for my stick, and while I was reaching for it, I was cut all over. I managed to reach the living room and tell the girls below that I was wounded”.

On 21 July 2022 the Ukrainian Armed Forces again shelled the peaceful areas of Donetsk. A total of 660 different munitions was fired by them.

Seven civilians were wounded. 38 housing constructions were damaged in the Kirovsky and Kuibyshevsky Districts of Donetsk, Gorlovka and Yasinovataya. Seven civilian infrastructure facilities were damaged.

Testimony 447



*Vladimir Alexandrovich Yepishev (47 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Yaltinskaya Street*

“On 21 July 2022 on my birthday I went out to feed the ducks. At that moment there were explosions and a *GRAD* flew in. I felt pain. I had a wound in my kneecap”.

Testimony 448

*Stepan Nikolayevich Turovets (31 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Gorlovka, Ostapenko Street*

“I came home from the Department of Labour and Social Protection at about 11 am. In 30 minutes the first shell came. I sent the



children with my wife and two sisters to the corridor. When the second shell flew in, I also went into the corridor. Then the windows fell down and I went to have a look whether everything was intact in the living room. At that moment there was an explosion. At first I heard everything, but then I became deaf in my left ear and partially in my right one. It happened on 21 July 2022. The shelling came from the Ukrainian armed forces”.

#### Testimony 449



***Svetlana Olegovna Repina (23 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Dobrovolskaya Street***

“This happened on 18 July 2022 at 5:35 am. Shelling began, presumably from Kurakhovo. They were hitting Petrovsky District. The shell hit my apartment in the house 3/124 in Dobrovolskaya Street. At that time my grandparents Vladimir Vasilyevich and Anna Grigorievna Kapran were there, as well as my father Oleg Vladimirovich Bocharov. I was in a different place with my child. My Grandpa died on the spot from his head wound. Anna Grigorievna received multiple jaw wounds, a penetrating wound to her abdomen and shrapnel wounds to her hands. Her surgery lasted three hours”.

#### Testimony 450



***Sergey Vladimirovich Shevtsov (49 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Shaumyan Street***

“On 15 July 15 2022 I was driving in a car towards Tekstilshchik from ‘Gulyai Khata’ restaurant. About 250 meters away a projectile flew under my car. I received shrapnel wounds to my thigh. The car caught fire. Shelling was from Maryinka by the Ukrainian forces”.



Testimony 451



*Vasily Viktorovich Kopyakov (47 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Biryuzov Street*

“On 15 July 2022 at 10:05 am I went to the shop. When I walked past the neighbouring house number 43, I heard an explosion behind me and a strong push in my back. I fell on the ground. When I got up, I saw blood on my arm. My arm didn’t work because my bone was broken. I managed to call my wife. Before that I heard another explosion and then I was taken to the hospital. It was Ukrainian shelling from Krasnogorovka”.

Testimony 452



*Alexander Alexandrovich Manankin (54 years old). Place of residence at the time of the survey — Donetsk, Shilov Street*

“On 15 July 2022 at about 11 am I was at my friends in Kirovsky District, Korochenko Street. Shelling started and the first shell flew towards us. The second shell fell a little further. Shelling came from the Western side where there were Ukrainian troops. I have a concussion of the left tympanic membrane”.

On 14 July 2022 in the Donetsk direction the enemy used *Hurricane* and *GRAD* MLRS 155 and 122 mm artillery, a tank and 120 mm mortars. On Yasinovatsky direction they used *GRAD* MLRS 122 mm artillery, on Gorlovsky-*GRAD* MLRS 155,152 and 122 mm artillery, NAR 80 mm calibre (without the use of aviation) and 120 mm mortars.

The AFU used 454 units of various ammunition. Two civilians were killed in Voroshilovsky District of Donetsk. 15 civilians were injured of varying severity including a teenage girl, born in 2004, in Voroshilovsky, Kirovsky and Kuibyshevsky Districts of Donetsk, Aleksandrovka and Gorlovka.



36 houses and six civil infrastructure facilities were damaged in Kuibyshevsky, Petrovsky, Kirovsky and Voroshilovsky Districts of Donetsk, Makeyevka and Gorlovka.

Testimony 453



*Natalya Nikolayevna Golovina (70 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Serafimovich Street*

“It happened when I was in my bedroom. I decided to weed my roses in the garden and got up. At that moment a kind of monster flew in. It was a direct hit. The shell tore my bed, destroyed the wardrobe in the bedroom, the corridor, kitchen and all the furniture. All dishes and my clothes in the living room were completely destroyed as well.

It might be a new *GRAD* system that was received by Ukraine thanks to the civilized West and America. The AFU were shooting from the direction of Maryinka”.

Testimony 454



*Anna Vladimirovna Palchenko (37 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Gorlovka, Pogodin Street*

“On 14 July 2022 while at my workplace, I received a shrapnel wound and concussion. I work in the correctional institution for crime offenders.

Everything happened spontaneously. I was going to my office when I heard a shot from the side of the AFU from the Mayorsk station. Then in two seconds there was a hit literally a meter away from me behind the fence. I had concussion and shrapnel wounds on my head and on my back”.

On 12 July 2022 the Ukrainian Armed Forces again shelled the peaceful areas of Donetsk. The total number of civilian victims of the shelling was 14 people. Three persons were killed and 11 persons were injured.

#### Testimony 455



***Irena Alexandrovna Agaltseva (57 years old).  
Place of residence at the time of the survey —  
Donetsk, Kaliningrad Street***

“12 July 2022 I just went into the house. The shell flew right into the house and broke through the wall. Trash of bricks and glass covered me. The door was jammed, so my husband knocked it out. He took me out covered in blood from that heap of broken bricks, glass and other remnants of destruction.

I have a severe head injury, my ribs are broken, my body is cut with shrapnel, and they still cannot pull fragments out of my leg”.

#### Testimony 456



***Vladimir Petrovich Miroshnichenko  
(73 years old). Place of residence at the time  
of the survey — Makeyevka, Kirov Street***

“On 12 July 2022 at about 4.00 pm I went to pick up my mobile phone. There was an explosion. I was thrown against the wall and then thrown away from the wall into a chair. They took me to the hospital.

My liver, kidney and lung were pierced by one shard which they failed to pull out. Shelling was from the side of Maryinka, from the side of the Ukrainian armed forces”.

## CONTENTS

Introduction .....	2
Deliberate killings and shootings of peaceful citizens (from small arms, hand weapons, multiple launch rocket system, artillery and mortar fire) .....	3
Usage of peaceful populations as “Human Shields”: holding hostages, obstruction of women and children’s evacuation, allocation of military positions in civilian buildings .....	70
Taking and holding of hostages, obstruction of peaceful population evacuations .....	71
Firing positions established in residential areas .....	86
Firing under the cover of residential areas .....	92
Killing of civilians for propaganda purposes, torture and inhuman treatment of civilians by the Armed Forces of Ukraine (AFU) and Security Service of Ukraine (SBU) .....	111
Torture and inhuman treatment of civilians .....	117
Torture of the Russian prisoners of war .....	133
Shelling and attacks by the Armed Forces of Ukraine (AFU) on hospitals. Targeted destruction of civilian objects in cities controlled by Ukraine .....	144
Destruction of peaceful homes and enterprises on territory under Ukrainian control by Ukrainian Military Forces.....	152
Mass mining of cities and villages, armed robberies carried out by Ukrainian Military Forces .....	193
Robberies carried out by Ukrainian Military Forces .....	203
Targeted shelling by Ukrainian Military Forces of the gathering places for civilians and civilian buildings in the Donetsk (DPR) and Lugansk (LPR) People’s Republics .....	221